

PREACHING TOURS
AND
Missionary Labours
OF
GEORGE MÜLLER

(OF BRISTOL.)

BY

MRS. MÜLLER.

1883.

LONDON: J. NISBET & CO., BERNERS STREET.

TO BE HAD ALSO IN BRISTOL, AT THE BIBLE AND
TRACT WAREHOUSE OF THE SCRIPTURAL
KNOWLEDGE INSTITUTION FOR HOME AND
ABROAD, NO. 34, PARK STREET; AND THROUGH ALL
BOOKSELLERS.

DRYDEN PRESS:

J. DAVY AND SONS, 137, LONG ACRE, LONDON.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

INTRODUCTION.

1 Before the perusal of this book is entered upon, it seems
2 desirable that I should myself state to the reader, what led
3 me to undertake these missionary tours. It may be well to
4 refer also to the objects I had particularly in view in
5 connection with them; to mention how far the desired result
6 has been attained; and to notice a few other points relating
7 to these journeys.

8

9 During many years the thought occurred to me again and
10 again, that it might be the will of God I should seek to
11 benefit His children and the unconverted, not through my
12 publications only, but by ministering personally amongst
13 them in other places besides Bristol; but my position as
14 pastor of a large church, and as Director of a great
15 Institution, which seemed to require my constant presence,
16 for a long time put aside the thought. At last, however,
17 when staying in the Isle of Wight in the autumn of 1874,
18 finding that my preaching at Ventnor and Ryde had been
19 unusually blessed and valued, I judged, that, having very
20 efficient fellow labourers in the Church at Bristol, I could be

21 spared, and that my absence would not be particularly felt.
22 With reference to the work on Ashley Down, too, as Mr.
23 Wright had for many years been an able helper in
24 connection with it; as he had by that time been appointed
25 Co-Director of the Institution; and as I had laboured in word
26 and doctrine in Bristol (almost exclusively) for forty-three
27 years; it was laid upon my heart to go from city to city, and
28 from country to country, in order to benefit (if possible)
29 both the Church of Christ and the world at large, by my
30 ministry and experience. Accordingly, after much prayer
31 and waiting upon God, I decided upon devoting a very
32 considerable portion of my time habitually to this service,
33 as long as health and strength should be continued to me.

34

35 The objects I have in view in undertaking these tours are the
36 following:—

37

38 1. To preach the Gospel in the simplest way possible, that
39 persons may understand how the blessing, which sinners
40 receive through faith in Christ, is to be obtained. Many who
41 are really in earnest about their salvation, are nevertheless
42 without peace, because they rest upon their feelings.

43 They do not see that every one, who is convinced that he is
44 a lost sinner by nature, and confesses this before God,
45 passes sentence upon himself (so to speak), that, if he
46 depends solely on the perfect obedience of the Lord Jesus
47 unto death, even the death on the cross and upon His
48 substitutional sacrifice, he receives the forgiveness of all his
49 sins, is justified the moment he believes in Jesus and shall
50 not perish, but have everlasting life. Rom. v. 1; Acts x. 43;
51 John iii. 16.

52

53 2. During my pastoral labours for many years I found, that
54 numbers of true children of God are without the knowledge
55 of their standing in Christ. They do not enter into the fact,
56 that they have passed from death unto life, that they are
57 regenerated, pardoned, justified, accepted in the Beloved,
58 and are no longer under condemnation. Now, having
59 entered into all this experimentally for more than half a
60 century myself, I desire (with the help of God) to bring
61 others also to an apprehension of these blessings; and how
62 greatly this service is needed, is obvious from the fact, that
63 there are great numbers of preachers of the Gospel and
64 pastors, who, being without the knowledge of their own

65 personal salvation, are, in consequence, entirely destitute of
66 any real peace and joy in the Lord.

67

68 3. Another object I aim at is, to bring Christians back to the
69 Holy Scriptures; to urge them to try everything by the word
70 of God, and to value that _only_, which will stand this test.
71 I endeavour therefore, to lead believers to become _lovers_
72 of the Bible, by exhorting them to a daily, systematic,
73 consecutive reading and study of it; for I know from an
74 experience of more than half a century the blessedness of
75 doing this myself, and also, what loss I experienced during
76 the first three years after my conversion, from not attending
77 to it.

78

79 4. Further, I aim at a removal of sectarianism, at promoting
80 brotherly love amongst true Christians; and with this object
81 in view go amongst all real believers, by whatever name
82 they are called, _provided_ they are sound in the foundation
83 truths of our holy faith. Though not agreeing at all, with
84 some of their opinions and practices, I nevertheless preach
85 amongst all, having seen for many years how greatly the
86 heart of the Lord Jesus must be grieved by the disunion that

87 exists among His own true disciples. On this account,
88 therefore, I have sought (in my feeble measure) to unite all
89 real believers; but, as this cannot be done, by standing aloof
90 from our brethren in Christ, until they see eye to eye with
91 us, in every point, I have gone amongst them, and have
92 united with them, in so far as nothing has been required of
93 me which I could not do with a good conscience.

94

95 5. As for more than half a century I have seen how very
96 little _real_ trust in the Living God there is (generally
97 speaking), even amongst true Christians, I have sought also
98 in these my missionary tours, particularly, to strengthen
99 their faith; because, in the course of my pastoral labours, the
100 blessed results of _real_ confidence in God on the one hand
101 have come to my knowledge, and the misery of distrusting
102 Him also on the other.

103

104 6. Both in my public ministry of the Word, and private
105 intercourse with Christians, I seek to lead my fellow
106 disciples to more real separation from the world and
107 deadness to it, and to promote heavenly mindedness in
108 them, according to the Scriptures. At the same time,

109 however, I warn them against _extravagances_ (such as
110 sinless perfection in the flesh), which are not to be found in
111 the Word of God.

112

113 7. As the Lord enables me, I give instruction also about the
114 true character of the present dispensation and the end
115 thereof, and strive to lead the Church of Christ to look for
116 His second coming as her great hope.

117

118 In these nine long missionary tours, I have gladly embraced
119 every opportunity also of having meetings with ministers
120 and pastors of Churches, both for the sake of encouraging
121 them in their service, and that I might benefit them through
122 my own experience of fifty-seven years in the ministry of
123 the Word. I have availed myself too of every opportunity of
124 addressing students in Universities, Theological Seminaries,
125 and Colleges, and have had opportunities likewise of
126 addressing 1,000 or 1,500 Christian workers at a time, and
127 of seeking to benefit them by my experience. This kind of
128 work I have now been able to do in twenty-two different
129 countries; for after having spent a considerable time in such
130 labour in England, Scotland, and Ireland, I was led in the

131 providence of God to Switzerland, Germany, Holland,
132 France, Spain, Italy, Canada, the United States, Egypt,
133 Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor, Turkey, Greece, Austria,
134 Hungary, Bohemia, Russia, and Russian Poland.

135

136 The reader may now be desirous of asking—”And what has
137 been the result of all this service?” My reply is—The day
138 of the Lord alone will reveal it. Here on earth but little can
139 be known, comparatively, of the fruit of our labours; yet, as
140 far as I have been permitted to see, even here, there is
141 good reason to believe, that I have not been directed to one
142 single place, regarding which there was not manifest
143 proof, that the Lord sent me there, on account of the visible
144 blessing which rested on my labours.

145

146 It may be desirable also to state, why an account of these
147 missionary tours has been published in this form, as
148 several of these journeys have already been referred to in
149 the Reports of the Scriptural Knowledge Institution. The
150 reason is, that, in the Reports a very brief account only of
151 them has been given, and that always in detached portions.
152 Now, as my dear wife has invariably accompanied me in

153 my travels, during the past eight years, and has kept a
154 journal regularly of my labours for the Lord, we judged that
155 a connected and much fuller account of them might be
156 given in a book, than could be published in any other
157 manner. Through a perusal of this Narrative it is hoped also
158 that Christians may be led to give themselves to prayer for
159 blessing on this my past service, and that God may help me
160 in any future labours, to which, in His providence, I may yet
161 be called. We considered likewise, that, in this way,
162 Christians may be led to give themselves to prayer for the
163 countries, in which I have been labouring; and, lastly, that,
164 with God's blessing, other aged and experienced
165 brethren and pastors may be led to devote the evening of
166 their life to similar service. God has been pleased within
167 the last thirty-five years to raise up thousands for
168 evangelistic work; but, it is well known, that there are
169 comparatively very few who labour amongst the
170 churches, and can bring the experience of a long life in
171 the service of the Lord to bear upon the assemblies of
172 Christians whom they visit. If, through the reading of this
173 book, God should be pleased to incline the hearts of aged,
174 experienced, and very godly servants of Christ, to devote

175 their declining years to the visiting of _Churches_, both my
176 dear wife and myself shall consider ourselves abundantly
177 recompensed for our attempt to serve Him by publishing
178 this Narrative. Hundreds of times, both separately and
179 unitedly, we have besought our Heavenly Father to bless
180 this labour for Him, and we are sure that He will graciously
181 answer our request.

182

183 It now remains only, that I say a few words regarding the
184 photograph, which is given in this book.

185

186 During the last thirty years I have been asked many
187 hundreds of times, both verbally and in writing, for my
188 likeness; but my reply has invariably been: "As I do not
189 wish to direct attention to myself, but to my Lord and
190 Master, I must decline to comply with your request."
191 Notwithstanding this, however, applications for my portrait
192 have been continued, and are still made more than ever.
193 Twenty years ago I was offered 500, if I would allow it to
194 be published; but the offer was declined for the reasons
195 already given. Since we have been travelling about, in
196 almost every town or city, where I have laboured (with very

197 rare exception) this request has been renewed; and very
198 often has been made by many residing in the same
199 place. Again and again photographers (brethren in Christ)
200 have called and begged me to let them take my likeness,
201 because so many friends desired to possess it. Whilst at St.
202 Petersburg, a Christian gentleman came to see me (who,
203 together with his wife, after a state of long spiritual
204 deadness, had been revived in soul through my ministry),
205 and on taking leave of me, with the probability that we
206 should never meet again on earth, begged earnestly for my
207 photograph; but I gave the answer, which has always been
208 given under such circumstances. As recently as during my
209 last stay in London, I received a letter from a photographer,
210 stating that a servant of Christ, who was going to publish
211 the photographs of certain well known pastors and teachers,
212 desired particularly to include mine amongst the rest; but
213 his application succeeded no better than others of the same
214 kind have done. This very day on which I am now writing,
215 another request for my photograph has been made to me by
216 letter, and many hundreds of times have I thus been
217 entreated for my likeness, but in vain.
218

219 And what has been the result of all this? In consequence of
220 my steadfast refusal to be photographed, several
221 representations of me (for likenesses they cannot be
222 called, as I never sat for one of them) have been published,
223 without my knowledge and against my will. A religious
224 periodical, extensively circulated in America, containing
225 one of these portraits, has gone all through the United
226 States. An enterprising photographer tried once to secure
227 my likeness too, by an instantaneous process, as I was
228 driving in an open carriage up a hill, but was foiled in the
229 attempt. A portrait of George Müller also, with a most
230 doleful expression of countenance (conveying not the
231 slightest idea of the happy man he really is), has been
232 going the round, and occasionally has come before me, even
233 in the houses of my best friends. In the fear of God,
234 therefore, I have come to this conclusion: Since the public
235 insist upon having a portrait of me (whether I like to give
236 it or whether I do not), let my beloved Christian friends at
237 least have a photograph that is a real and not a false
238 representation of their unworthy brother in Christ; and
239 especially, let it be one with a pleasant, cheerful expression
240 of countenance, that will glorify and not dishonour the Lord

241 I love; for our very _faces_ even should show forth His
242 praise.

243

244 And now in conclusion, I have one earnest request to make,
245 which is this: that (after yielding to the desire for my
246 likeness so very long expressed, and having had it
247 published) my friends will have the great kindness to refrain
248 from applying either to me or to any of my helpers at the
249 Orphan Houses for it, under the supposition that the
250 photograph can be obtained in the form of a “carte-de-
251 visite.” _As it has not been published separately from this
252 book, it cannot possibly be had in any other form than is
253 given here._ One especial reason I had for inserting it in the
254 book, and for not allowing it to be published separately,
255 was, that as the amount of work we have at the Orphan
256 Houses is already very great, I earnestly desire that it may
257 not be increased by our having to respond to continual
258 applications by letter for my photograph, which in all
259 probability would be made, if the likeness could be obtained
260 separately. I am sure, however, that nothing further need be
261 said on the subject, as all my dear Christian friends, who

262 really love and esteem me, will at once see how reasonable
263 and important my request is.

264

265 GEORGE MÜLLER.

266

267 NEW ORPHAN HOUSES,

268 Ashley Down, Bristol.

269 _July, 1883_.

270

271

272

273

274

| | |
|-----|--|
| 275 | CONTENTS. |
| 276 | |
| 277 | |
| 278 | FIRST TOUR.—England. |
| 279 | _From March 26th to July 6th, 1875_ 1 |
| 280 | |
| 281 | SECOND TOUR.—England, Scotland, and Ireland. _From |
| 282 | August 14th, 1875, to July 5th, 1876_ 3 |
| 283 | |
| 284 | THIRD TOUR.—Continent of Europe. |
| 285 | _From August 16th, 1876, to June 25th, 1877_ 11 |
| 286 | |
| 287 | FOURTH TOUR.—Canada and the United States. _From |
| 288 | August 18th, 1877, to July 8th, 1878_ 26 |
| 289 | |
| 290 | FIFTH TOUR.—Continent of Europe. |
| 291 | _From Sept. 5th, 1878, to June 18th, 1879_ 87 |
| 292 | |
| 293 | SIXTH TOUR.—United States and Canada. |
| 294 | _From August 27th, 1879, to June 17th, 1880_ 139 |
| 295 | |

- 296 SEVENTH TOUR.—Canada and the United States. _From
297 Sept. 15th, 1880, to May 31st, 1881_ 171
298
- 299 EIGHTH TOUR.—Egypt, Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor,
300 Turkey, and Greece.
301 _From August 23rd, 1881, to May 30th, 1882_ 179
302
- 303 NINTH TOUR.—European: Including Germany,
304 Austria, Hungary, Bohemia, Russia, and Russian Poland.
305 _From August 8th, 1882, to June 1st, 1883_ 209
306
307
308
309
- 310 FIRST MISSIONARY TOUR.
311
- 312 ENGLAND.
313
314 _From March 26th to July 6th, 1875._
315
316

317 As the origin of these Missionary Tours has been fully
318 explained in the Introduction to this book, it will be
319 unnecessary to advert to the circumstances which led to
320 them any further. It may therefore now be stated, that on
321 March 26th, 1875, Mr. Müller and myself set off upon our
322 first missionary journey to a few places in England, and
323 began by visiting Brighton, where he preached several
324 times. He held one meeting also at Lewes; and after he had
325 preached repeatedly again at the Presbyterian Church, the
326 Pavilion Dome, etc., at Brighton, we went to London,
327 where, on the evening of May 6th, he addressed a very large
328 congregation at Mr. Spurgeon's Tabernacle. On May 8th,
329 we went to Sunderland, where he preached six times, and
330 on the 25th proceeded to Newcastle, at which town he held
331 a meeting at one of the Wesleyan Chapels, and gave a long
332 address to Christian workers at a Union Prayer-Meeting the
333 next day. He preached at Newcastle also on May 26th, and
334 on the 27th we returned to Sunderland. There he preached
335 on the morning and evening of May 30th, attended a Union
336 Prayer-Meeting the following day, at which he spoke for
337 three quarters of an hour, and gave a farewell address on
338 June 2nd. On the 3rd we went again to Newcastle, at which

339 town he held eighteen meetings—making a total of sixty-
340 two since we left home on March 26th—and thence
341 returned to London, where, on June 24th and 25th, he spoke
342 at the Conference Hall, Mildmay Park, and was one of the
343 speakers who addressed about 3,000 persons on the evening
344 of the 27th. On July 1st we went to Notting Hill. There my
345 husband preached at the Talbot Street Tabernacle four
346 times, and on the evening of June 5th addressed 1,500
347 Christian Workers for nearly an hour and a half at the
348 “Edinburgh Castle,” London—a service which brought his
349 first preaching tour to a close.

350

351 On July 6th we returned to Bristol, where, besides working
352 daily at the Orphan Houses, and transacting much business
353 connected with the other branches of the Scriptural
354 Knowledge Institution, Mr. Müller preached, as usual,
355 several times; and after remaining at home for five weeks
356 and four days, we set off again upon our missionary travels.

357

358

359

360

361 SECOND TOUR.

362

363 ENGLAND, SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.

364

365 _From August 14th, 1875, to July 5th, 1876._

366

367

368 On August 14th, 1875, we went to London on our second
369 tour, of which, for the sake of brevity, it may be desirable to
370 give a very short sketch only.

371

372 On the 15th my husband preached in the afternoon and
373 evening at the Mildmay Conference Hall, when on the latter
374 occasion he addressed about 3,000 persons from 1st Peter i.
375 8; and during the 15 days we were in London he preached
376 14 times altogether. Whilst there, he held several meetings
377 also at the Mildmay Conference Hall for the benefit of
378 young converts. Messrs. Moody and Sankey, after their long
379 service in England, Scotland, and Ireland, had by that time
380 returned to the United States; and as these devoted servants
381 of Christ, whose labours were so abundantly blessed in the
382 conversion of sinners, were unable to remain long in the

383 places they visited, Mr. Müller had it especially laid upon
384 his heart to preach in the large cities where they laboured, in
385 order that, through his long experience in the ministry of the
386 Word, he might help young converts, and instruct them
387 more than (from want of time) these brethren had been able
388 to do.

389

390 On August 30th we went to Stafford, on our way to
391 Windermere and the Lake District in the north of England,
392 where a few days were spent; and on Sept. 11th reached
393 Kilmarnock, Scotland, at which town Mr. Müller preached
394 morning and evening on the 12th. At Saltcoats he spoke on
395 the 16th for an hour and a quarter at a Conference, and
396 preached altogether seven times at Kilmarnock in the
397 Churches of that town.

398

399 On Sept. 20th we went to Dundee, where on the 21st he
400 spoke at the Conference Hall in the morning to about 1,200
401 people, and in the evening addressed 2,000 in the same
402 place. On the 23rd he gave an address at a public breakfast,
403 spoke at the Conference Hall again in the afternoon, and
404 held a third meeting in the evening. On Sept. 29th, at St.

405 Peter's, where McCheyne laboured, he preached from
406 Psalm ciii. 3-5; held a meeting on the 30th at the Free
407 Memorial Church, preached on the evening of Oct. 3rd at
408 Kinnaird Hall to about 3,000 hearers, and during the 15
409 days we were at Dundee, spoke 17 times in public
410 altogether. After leaving Dundee and visiting Dalkeith, on
411 Oct. 9th we went to Perth, where Mr. Müller preached five
412 times, and on the 13th proceeded to Glasgow, in which city,
413 at the Convention, he gave two addresses, on the 14th, on
414 the power of the Spirit, speaking on the first occasion to
415 about 5,000 people, and afterwards (by request) on the same
416 subject to an overflow meeting of 1,200.

417

418 On the evening of the 17th, at the Prince of Wales Theatre,
419 Glasgow, he addressed an assembly of 3,000 from 1st Cor.
420 xv. 1-2, when, at the inquirers' meeting which followed this
421 service, it was found that 20 persons were impressed, and
422 that one individual had found peace in Christ. Upon four
423 subsequent occasions he preached at the same Theatre; and
424 on the evening of Nov. 3rd addressed a congregation of
425 1,000 at Kirkentilloch, including eight or ten ministers who
426 were present. On the 9th he spoke to 1,600 Sunday School

427 and other Christian teachers at Glasgow for an hour and a
428 quarter, preached at Queen's Park Free Church on the 10th,
429 and on the 14th spoke at the Marble Hall from Ex. xii. 1-12.
430 On Nov. 17th he held a meeting for young men at Queen's
431 Park Free Church, and on the 18th, at the noon prayer
432 meeting, spoke for the last time at Glasgow. During our
433 visit of 36 days, Mr. Müller spoke 38 times in public
434 altogether, with much help from the Lord, and there is
435 reason to believe that great blessing resulted from his
436 ministry.

437

438 Our tour through Scotland would have been continued at
439 that time, but having received an earnest invitation to attend
440 a Convention at Dublin, fixed for the end of November, on
441 the afternoon of the 19th we left Glasgow for Greenock, and
442 went by steamer to Dublin, where, after a favourable night
443 passage, we arrived on the 20th. On the 21st my husband
444 spoke in the morning at Merrion Hall, and preached in the
445 evening at the same place to a congregation of about 2,000.

446

447 On the 23rd he spoke (by request) at the Christian
448 Convention to an assembly of 400, consisting of ministers

449 only, on “What is holiness, and how is it attained?” and in
450 the afternoon addressed 2,000 persons at the same place on
451 “Faith which worketh by love.” On Nov. 25th he spoke
452 again at the Convention, gave an address at the noon prayer
453 meeting also on the 26th, and immediately after closing it,
454 gave it over again (by particular request) to an overflow
455 meeting assembled at the United Presbyterian Church close
456 by. On Dec. 3rd he preached at the Metropolitan Hall; and
457 at the Exhibition Palace, on the afternoon of Sunday, the
458 5th, addressed the largest congregation he had in Dublin—
459 2,500 persons, at least, being present. During the 20 days
460 we were there, he spoke in public 21 times altogether.

461

462 Not being able conveniently to remain longer in Ireland, in
463 consequence of having accepted invitations for other places,
464 on Dec. 10th we left Dublin, and went, vi Kingstown and
465 Holyhead, to Leamington, Warwickshire, where Mr. Müller
466 preached many times to crowds of hearers at the Public
467 Hall, the Wesleyan Church, the Albert Hall, the
468 Congregational Church, and at other places. He preached
469 once at Warwick also, once at Kenilworth, twice at
470 Coventry, once at Rugby, on Jan. 4th, 1876, and gave a

471 farewell address at the Public Hall Leamington, from
472 Ephes. vi. 10-18, the next evening. During our stay at
473 Leamington of 27 days, including the services just
474 mentioned, and expositions of the Scriptures to visitors at
475 the Arboretum, a large Hydropathic Establishment in the
476 town, he held 46 meetings altogether.

477

478 On Jan. 7th we went to Liverpool, as he had been requested
479 to preach for a time at the great Victoria Hall there, erected
480 for Messrs. Moody and Sankey. On the 8th he gave an
481 address at the opening of a small Institution, spoke at the
482 Albion Hall on Sunday, the 9th, and on the evening of that
483 day preached from Psalm xxiii., at the great Victoria Hall,
484 to between 6,000 and 7,000 hearers. During our stay at
485 Liverpool he spoke many times at the Victoria Hall, on
486 Sundays, at the daily noon prayer meetings, and at 7 o'clock
487 every evening to very large audiences, until Jan. 18th, when
488 we went to the Conference at York, where he gave
489 addresses upon different subjects at three meetings, each of
490 which lasted about three-quarters of an hour. On Jan. 22nd
491 we returned to Liverpool, where he continued to hold
492 services at the Albion and Victoria Halls; on Feb. 6th he

493 preached at Toxteth Tabernacle, and continued to speak in
494 public until the 14th. During the 35 days we were at
495 Liverpool, and the 3 in York, he spoke at 48 meetings
496 altogether. Whilst engaged in these services he was greatly
497 helped by the Lord, and believers and young converts
498 thanked him repeatedly for the blessing his ministry had
499 been to them. At the Victoria Hall one of the orphans,
500 formerly under his care—the commander of a merchant
501 vessel—was converted the very first evening through his
502 preaching.

503

504 On Feb. 15th we went to Kendal, where, on the 16th, he
505 addressed about 800 people at the Friends' Meeting House,
506 and held three other meetings in the town, including two at
507 the Sand Area Chapel. On Feb. 21st we left for Carlisle, and
508 here, on the evening of the 22nd, Mr. Müller addressed 400
509 men and women, the work people of Messrs. Cann. The
510 next day we started for Annan, Scotland, a little town of
511 3,000 inhabitants, at which place, on the 23rd, he preached
512 at the United Presbyterian Church to about 600 hearers. On
513 Feb. 24th we went on to Edinburgh, where the General
514 Assembly Hall of the Free Church was at once kindly

515 placed at his disposal, that he might hold as many meetings
516 in it as he pleased. In this beautiful Hall every Sunday
517 evening, and at the Noon meetings, he addressed very large
518 congregations during the six weeks that we remained in
519 Edinburgh. Besides these services, he preached at St.
520 George's Free Church, at North Leith Free Church three
521 times, at Dr. Chalmers's Memorial Church, at Bristol Street
522 Baptist Church, Barclay Free Church, etc., and held 53
523 meetings altogether. On April 6th we went to Arbroath, at
524 which place, and at Montrose, he preached eight times; and
525 at Aberdeen, where we arrived on April 16th, in 21 days he
526 preached 31 times. In Edinburgh and at Aberdeen he had
527 also two meetings, at which he addressed a number of
528 ministers for upwards of an hour; and at the Free Church
529 College, Edinburgh, spoke to the Theological Students for
530 about the same time.

531

532 On May 10th he held a meeting at the Free Church,
533 Ballater; on the 12th preached at Crathie Free Church, near
534 Balmoral Castle; and after he had held three other services
535 at Crathie, we went by stage coach to Brmar, where he
536 preached once at the National, and once at the Free Church.

537 On our return to Crathie, two more meetings were also held
538 there. Whilst at this village, we became acquainted with a
539 Christian housekeeper living at Balmoral Castle, who
540 kindly conducted us one afternoon through the Queen's
541 residence in Scotland; and, a short time before we left
542 Crathie, Her Majesty arrived at the Castle, whom we saw
543 driving out occasionally, accompanied by the Princess
544 Beatrice.

545

546 After our departure from Crathie we went to Inverness,
547 where Mr. Müller preached many times, and remained there
548 until May 31st, when we set off for Wick, about 15 miles
549 from John O'Groat's House, in the extreme North of
550 Scotland. During our short stay at Wick, on the morning of
551 June 1st we took a drive to Canisbury, the parish in which
552 John O'Groat's House is situated, and walked upon the sea-
553 shore, from which the Orkney Islands can be seen. At 2 in
554 the afternoon Mr. Müller preached at Canisbury Free
555 Church, where the country people flocked in great numbers
556 from their little farms and cottages, three, four, and five
557 miles off to hear him; and after the service, at 4 o'clock we
558 returned to Wick, where he held a meeting in the evening.

559

560 On June 3rd we went back to Inverness, and here he
561 resumed his labours until the 8th, when, in consequence of
562 the death of an aged lady residing at Reading, Berkshire,
563 who had made him her executor, we were obliged rather
564 suddenly to leave; but during our two visits to this town,
565 including the services at Wick and Canisbury, he preached
566 24 times altogether.

567

568 From Inverness we went—_vi_ Edinburgh and London, to
569 Reading, where he preached 13 times, and thence proceeded
570 to London. There, during the 10 days we remained, he
571 spoke ten times in public. These services brought his second
572 preaching tour to a close, and, on July 5th, we returned to
573 Bristol.

574

575

576

577

578 THIRD TOUR.

579

580 CONTINENT OF EUROPE.[A]

581

582 _From August 16th, 1876, to June 25th, 1877._

583

584 [A] In the following Narrative, passages which describe
585 cities and places in Europe and America (_marked as being
586 quotations by inverted commas_) have been taken either
587 from “Appleton’s Handbook of American Travel,” from
588 “Bradshaw’s Continental Guide,” or from one of “Murray’s
589 European Handbooks.”

590

591 After being occupied daily for a few weeks at the Orphan
592 Houses on Ashley Down, and attending to business
593 connected with the other branches of the Scriptural
594 Knowledge Institution, besides ministering regularly at the
595 three chapels in Bristol with which he is connected, as Mr.
596 Müller had it particularly laid upon his heart to visit
597 Switzerland and Germany, that he might labour in the
598 gospel in those countries, on Aug. 16th, 1876, we went to
599 Dover, crossed over to Calais the next morning, and
600 proceeding to Boulogne, where we stayed one night,
601 continued our journey afterwards to Paris, where we arrived
602 on the 18th. During our stay in Paris he preached five times

603 at the Congregational Chapel, Rue Royale, in English.
604 Before our departure we visited Versailles and Charenton-
605 le-Pont, and availed ourselves of every suitable opportunity
606 upon these occasions of giving away little gospel books in
607 French to the numerous Roman Catholics we met with. On
608 the 28th we started for Dijon, remained there one night, and
609 went on to Neuchtel, Switzerland, on the 29th. There,
610 during our short visit of one day, we took a drive to
611 Chaumont, on the Jura, 3845 feet above the level of the sea,
612 whence a magnificent general view of the Alps can be
613 obtained, and reached Berne on the 31st.

614

615 On Sept. 1st Mr. Müller preached in German—for the
616 first time after 31 years—at the Free Church, where,
617 because the crowd was so great, notice was given that the
618 next service would be held at the French Church, a much
619 larger building, in which accordingly a service was
620 conducted on the 2nd. On Sunday afternoon, Sept. 3rd, he
621 addressed a mixed assembly of about 1,800, consisting of
622 pastors, young men, Sunday School teachers, country
623 women in their Swiss costumes, children, etc., at a large
624 Hall called the Festthtte; and in the evening preached for the

625 third time at the French Church, with very great help and
626 power. On the afternoon of the 4th we went to Die Enge, a
627 Hall on the side of a steep hill at Berne, where 150 brethren
628 and sisters in the Lord had been invited by Col. von Bren to
629 meet us. After walking about for a short time outside the
630 building to gaze at the beauty of the distant Alps, lighted up
631 by the glory of the setting sun, whose departing rays shed a
632 lovely rose-coloured hue over their snowy summits, and
633 hearing this remark: “Le bon Dieu l’a fait exprs pour vous
634 donner plaisir,” we partook of coffee with our friends in the
635 Hall, who heartily welcomed us to Switzerland. Mr. Müller
636 then gave a short address, and afterwards allowed the
637 meeting to take a conversational turn, when he answered a
638 number of important questions that were put to him. Whilst
639 at Berne he addressed the girls and teachers one afternoon
640 at Dr. Blsch’s Orphan Institution, preached every evening
641 until Sunday, the 10th—when he spoke at the Festthtte, at 3
642 p.m., to about 1,900 persons—and preached a farewell
643 sermon at the French Church to nearly 2,000 in the evening.
644 The Lord helped him wonderfully, many persons appeared
645 to be greatly impressed, and it was a glorious meeting.
646

647 Having before him an immense amount of work, with the
648 prospect of preaching evening after evening for several
649 months to large audiences in the close, heated atmosphere
650 of Churches, Halls, etc.; and desiring a few days of entire
651 rest and relaxation before the short days and cold weather of
652 winter should set in; we decided at this time upon a little
653 excursion amongst the mountains, and accordingly on Sept.
654 11th started for Lucerne. At that town, which is in full view
655 of Mont Pilatus, we passed one night, and the next morning
656 went by steamer across the lake to Vitznau, at the foot of
657 the Rigi. Thence we ascended the mountain—which is
658 5,905 feet above the level of the sea—by cog-wheel
659 railway, and beheld from its summit a view unrivalled for
660 extent and grandeur. The panorama of lake and mountain
661 scenery was magnificent, the horizon presenting a
662 circumference of 300 miles, and including in the prospect
663 13 lakes, the snowy masses of the Bernese Oberland, the
664 grand range of the Jura from Geneva to Basle, and the
665 mountains of the Black Forest in Germany.

666

667 A considerable quantity of snow lay upon the ground in the
668 immediate neighbourhood of the Rigi Kulm, the cold was

669 severe, and, as snow began to fall, we were glad to find
670 shelter, near the top of the mountain, at an hotel. At half
671 past 4 the next morning we rose and ascended the Rigi
672 Kulm, whence splendid ranges of innumerable snowy
673 mountain peaks and distant glaciers could be seen extending
674 far and wide, to which, illuminated as they were by the
675 bright beams of the rising sun, a gorgeous prismatic
676 colouring was imparted; and there we stood for a
677 considerable time, gazing round upon that grand, wild,
678 solitary, silent region with an interest that could scarcely be
679 exceeded.

680

681 “God of stillness and of motion,
682 Of the desert and the ocean,
683 Of the mountain, rock, and river,
684 Blessed be THY name for ever!”

685

686 At 10 o'clock we descended the mountain, embarked in a
687 lake steamer at Vitznau for Fluellen and Altdorf, and
688 remained at the latter place until Sept. 15th. On the morning
689 of that day we started by diligence for Mont St. Gothard,
690 slowly ascended a mountain Pass by an Alpine road that

691 winds between stupendous precipices of enormous height,
692 dark, frowning, and perpendicular; and after crossing the
693 Pont du Diable, and changing carriages at Andermatt, drove
694 on to the foot of the St. Gothard. From that point a gradual
695 ascent of the mountain (by carriage) was commenced; the
696 grand scenery and bold outline of the rocks becoming, as
697 we advanced, more and more striking and conspicuous; but
698 all was soon obscured by clouds and mists, and we alighted
699 at the Hospice (situated at the top of the St. Gothard Pass,
700 about 9,000 feet above the level of the sea) encompassed by
701 a dense fog. In these regions _above the clouds_ the cold
702 was so intense, that we were thankful to accept the very
703 poor accommodation afforded at the Hospice (a little inn
704 intended principally for the reception of travellers on their
705 way to and from Italy), and, in spite of the smoke from the
706 cigars of some Italians that filled the only room with a fire
707 in it which the house contained, were glad to be allowed to
708 share it with them, and with any other travellers who
709 happened to come in. At 10 we retired to our room, which
710 was a very small one without a stove or fireplace, where the
711 cold during the night was severe. The next morning (the
712 16th) we rose early, and, finding that clouds and fog still

713 hung over the whole mountain region, concealing entirely
714 the beauty of the grand scenery around, we got into the first
715 diligence that stopped at the Hospice, and went down the
716 mountain at a rapid pace to Andermatt. From there we
717 returned to Altdorf, took the steamer to Lucerne, and went
718 on by rail to Zrich, where we arrived in time for my
719 husband to fulfil the engagements he had made in that town
720 for the 17th. On the following afternoon (Sunday) he
721 preached at the Anna Capelle to a large congregation, the
722 Church being crowded to the utmost, and the staircases and
723 doorways filled; and in the evening held a second meeting
724 at the same place, which was also very numerously
725 attended.

726

727 At Zrich he continued to conduct services every afternoon
728 or evening until the 24th, when he addressed a large
729 audience at the Methodist Episcopal Chapel in the morning,
730 and preached in the afternoon at the Frau Mnster—an
731 immense Church—to about 1,900 persons. On Sept. 25th
732 we went by lake steamer to Mnnedorf, and there were
733 cordially welcomed by Mr. Zeller, successor to Dorothea
734 Trudel, who conducted us to lodgings at a pretty cottage,

735 with vines trained up against the walls, in which she used to
736 live. After Mr. Müller had preached twice at Mnnedorf, and
737 held two meetings at Wdenschwyl, a small town on the
738 opposite side of the lake, we returned to Zrich; and on the
739 evening of Sept. 29th he preached at Wytikon, a village four
740 miles distant, where special arrangements for lighting the
741 Church with lamps were necessary, because evening
742 services were never held. During our two visits to Zrich he
743 preached in that town and in the neighbourhood 18 times
744 altogether.

745

746 On Oct. 1st we went to St. Gallen, and afterwards visited
747 Hauptweil, Heinrichsbad (a small Sanatorium), Herisau,
748 Heiden, Niederuzwyl, Mollis, Glarus, and Trogen, and on
749 Oct. 23rd returned to Heiden. At all of these places he held
750 meetings with great encouragement and success, except at
751 Glarus, where the population is partly of an infidel
752 character. Here some young men entered the Hall, evidently
753 intending to disturb the meeting; but the service,
754 nevertheless, was of a most solemn character. On the
755 following evening the number of hearers at the same Hall

756 was considerably larger, and the preacher was listened to
757 with great attention.

758

759 From the grandeur and sublimity of their mountain scenery,
760 Mollis, Glarus, and the whole neighbourhood for miles
761 around, are wonderful localities. These are no places, one
762 would think, for infidels; for here, if any where, the most
763 careless even must be constrained to acknowledge that “the
764 strength of the hills is His also.” On Oct. 20th we went to
765 Ragatz (situated in a picturesque spot on the Splugen Road,
766 in the Valley of the Rhine), and on the following morning
767 took a drive to Pfffers-Bad, three miles distant, in the
768 narrow deep gorge of the Tamina, between perpendicular
769 cliffs of an amazing height, where, even during the summer
770 months, the sun shines only from 10 o’clock till 4. The hot
771 sulphur springs (temperature 94) are reached by a road of
772 planks at the bottom of the gorge, which has high precipices
773 on each side of it, only wide enough apart for the Bath
774 House to stand on the level ground between them. This
775 Pfffers-Bad is considered one of the most curious and
776 remarkable spots throughout the whole of Switzerland.

777

778 On Oct. 24th we left Heiden and went to Constance, where,
779 on the evening of that day, Mr. Müller held a meeting at a
780 large Hall of the Insel Hotel, which is situated on an island
781 in the Boden See, or Lake of Constance. This hotel used
782 formerly to be a Dominican Monastery, and the Hall, just
783 referred to, was the Church originally belonging to the
784 building. An old tower, connected with the Monastery, in
785 which John Huss was imprisoned, is still standing close to
786 the hotel. During our short stay at Constance, three other
787 meetings were held (two of them in the town), and before
788 our departure we visited the Council Chamber at the
789 Merchants' Hall, in which the Council sat by whom Huss
790 was tried and sentenced to be burned at the stake. The
791 spot—now marked by a monument near the Brhl outside,
792 where, in the year 1416, he and Jerome, of Prague, suffered
793 martyrdom, is also one of the interesting places in this
794 neighbourhood.

795

796 On Oct. 28th we went to Schaffhausen, visited the beautiful
797 Falls of the Rhine, and on the 29th, at the Johannes Kirche
798 (an immense building), Mr. Müller addressed a
799 congregation of about 3,000. Upon four other occasions

800 also he preached at the same Church, with great help from
801 the Lord. From Schaffhausen, on Nov. 3rd, we proceeded to
802 Winterthur, and after he had held two meetings there, left
803 for Basle on the 4th. Here, during the fortnight we
804 remained, he addressed very large congregations every
805 evening, either at the great Hall of the Vereins Haus, at a
806 Hall belonging to the Moravians, or at one of the Churches.
807 He addressed the Theological Students of the University
808 also, and spoke for an hour and a quarter to 85 Missionary
809 Students and their Teachers. On the 15th, at Beugen, he
810 held a meeting at an Institution for young men who were
811 being trained for teachers; on the 16th addressed 65
812 Missionary Students at Creschona, and on the 17th preached
813 at Lehrach. On Nov. 18th we went to Mlhausen, and
814 afterwards visited Strasburg, Stuttgart, Kornthal,
815 Ludwigsburg, Reutlingen, Ober-Urbach, Heilbronn,
816 Carlsruhe, Gernsbach (in the neighbourhood of the Black
817 Forest), Heidelberg, Mannheim, Frankfort on the Maine,
818 Darmstadt, Bonn, Cologne, Dsseldorf, Mlheim, Gladbach,
819 Reydt, Viersen, Crefeld, Duisburg, Essen, Elberfeld, and
820 Barmen, at all of which places important, happy meetings—

821 generally crowded to the very utmost—were held, both at
822 Halls and in the Churches.

823

824 At Bonn Mr. Müller addressed the Theological Students of
825 the University; and at Barmen, spoke to the Missionary
826 Students at the Mission House. Mlheim an der Ruhr,
827 Barmen, and Elberfeld were found by us the green spots
828 (spiritually) of Germany, where it was refreshing to be—on
829 account of the great measure of spiritual life that existed
830 there. The details, however, of all these services are not
831 given, because it is undesirable to make this narrative too
832 long; but it may be interesting to mention that at Stuttgart he
833 was honoured by an interview with the Queen of
834 Wurtemberg, who sent for him to the palace and asked a
835 number of questions about the Orphan Work in Bristol; and
836 on Jan. 13th, 1877, at Darmstadt, he held a drawing-room
837 meeting at the house of the Court preacher, Mr. Bender,
838 giving (by particular request) a short account of his life and
839 labours to a large company of gentlemen and ladies
840 assembled there. Upon this occasion four drawing-rooms
841 were thrown open, and Princess Karl, (mother of Prince
842 Louis of Hesse, husband of the late Princess Alice of

843 England) Princess von Battenburg, and several gentlemen
844 and ladies connected with the Court were present. The two
845 Princesses shook hands with us very kindly afterwards, and
846 expressed much interest in the account which had been
847 given.

848

849 On March 24th we left Barmen for Cassel, where, on
850 Sunday morning, the 25th, at half past 9, Mr. Müller
851 preached at the Brder Kirche to about 500 people, and in the
852 afternoon, at St. Martin's Kirche—the largest Church in the
853 city—to only between 600 and 700, a circumstance which
854 showed how low the state of spiritual life was at Cassel
855 compared with that of Barmen, Elberfeld, and Mlheim,
856 where the Churches were so thronged, that, even when the
857 rain fell in torrents, they were not large enough to contain
858 the people who crowded to the meetings, though many had
859 to walk to them six, eight, or ten miles. The congregations,
860 however, increased in size continually.

861

862 Whilst at Cassel we took a drive to the Palace of
863 Wilhelmshhe, four miles distant, situated in a beautiful
864 park, surrounded by extensive grounds where, in 1870, after

865 his ignominious defeat at Sedan, Napoleon III., the late
866 Emperor of the French, was sent as a State prisoner by the
867 present Emperor of Germany.

868

869 On March 28th we left Cassel and went to Halle, vi
870 Eisenach, to visit the Wartburg (an old Castle standing on a
871 steep hill, 1,355 feet in height, where Luther was concealed
872 in 1521) and explored the interior of the building. The
873 sitting-room, occupied by the great Reformer, when he
874 translated the Scriptures into German, is shown to visitors.
875 His chair also, and an old bedstead upon which he slept, are
876 preserved as objects of interest. The Wartburg contains a
877 small chapel likewise, and numerous valuable relics. At 9 in
878 the evening we reached Halle. The next afternoon Mr.
879 Müller spoke at the great Hall of Francke's Orphan
880 Institution from Heb. xi. 4, and on March 30th gave an
881 address on prayer at the same Hall, upon which occasion he
882 made particular reference to the life and labours of Francke,
883 because the example set by that devoted servant of Christ of
884 founding an Orphan Institution, in dependence upon God
885 alone for help, was a great encouragement to him when he
886 began his Orphan Work in Bristol. Whilst at Halle we went

887 through the Orphan Asylum, founded by Francke in 1698,
888 and visited the different departments of the Institution. My
889 husband called also upon his old friend Dr. Tholuck,
890 Counsellor of the Upper Consistorium of Prussia, and
891 Professor of Theology at the University of Halle, who was
892 then living.

893

894 On March 31st we left Halle for Berlin, and on the way
895 there went to Wittenberg, a fortified town on the Elbe, to
896 visit the Schlosskirche, which contains the tombs of Luther
897 and Melancthon. Here, too, we saw the Church doors upon
898 which, on Oct. 31st, 1517, Luther's 95 Theses against the
899 doctrine of Indulgencies were posted up, introducing the
900 Reformation; and at an old Monastery were conducted to
901 the room where he lived as an Augustine Monk, and shown
902 the cup out of which he used to drink. In the market place is
903 a great bronze statue of the Reformer, and another of
904 Melancthon near it. We visited an Oak also, which marks
905 the spot where, on Dec. 10th, 1520, Luther burned the
906 Pope's bulls; saw the exterior of Melancthon's house; and
907 afterwards, continuing our journey by rail, arrived at Berlin
908 late the same evening. There, as long as we remained, Mr.

909 Müller preached nearly every evening at one of the various
910 places of worship in the city, and held meetings at St.
911 Johannes Kirche, Old Moabit, the Erste Vereins Haus, the
912 Christus Kirche, the Moravian Brethren's Hall, etc. On
913 Sundays he preached regularly twice. The audiences
914 generally were very large. On April 7th, Count Bismarck, (a
915 cousin of Prince Bismarck), came a distance of 125 miles
916 on purpose to see and hear him, because my husband's
917 Narrative had been made a great blessing to his soul.

918

919 On the 21st we visited Potsdam, on the morning of the 23rd
920 left Berlin, and in the afternoon arrived at Stettin,
921 Pomerania, near the Baltic. Here Mr. Müller preached
922 several times, and afterwards we visited Lbeck (one of the
923 three great Hanse towns, about 200 miles from Stettin),
924 Hanover, Bielefeld (in Westphalia), Soest (a very
925 remarkable old Hanseatic town), and Ruhrort, at each of
926 which places he preached also repeatedly. On May 16th we
927 arrived at Nimeguen, Holland, where he held a meeting the
928 same evening at the Dutch Reformed Church, and on the
929 17th visited an Orphan Institution for 450 children, seven
930 miles from Nimeguen, established in consequence of the

931 blessing which has rested upon the Ashley Down Orphan
932 Houses, and carried on in the same spirit in which our own
933 Institution is conducted. There he addressed the children
934 with translation into Dutch, and we afterwards went through
935 the various Departments of the Asylum. At Nimeguen, Mr.
936 Müller continued to preach until May 21st, when we went
937 by steamer to Arnheim (a beautiful town in Guelderland, on
938 the banks of the Rhine), and afterwards visited Utrecht, at
939 each of which places he held meetings repeatedly. On May
940 26th we reached Amsterdam, where he preached several
941 times, either in German, or in German with translation into
942 Dutch; and whilst there a letter arrived from the United
943 States, signed by the Rev. E. P. Thwing, and four other
944 pastors, earnestly inviting him to labour in America.

945

946 “Amsterdam is built upon piles driven through 50 or 60 feet
947 of peat and sand, and is protected by dykes. Its numerous
948 canals and 95 islands are spanned by 300 bridges. The
949 diamond cutting industry of Amsterdam is the most
950 celebrated in the world, and supports 10,000 workmen,
951 9,000 of whom are Jews. At Koster’s the Kohinoor and
952 other diamonds were cut.”

953

954 On June 3rd we went to Zeist, an interesting Moravian
955 settlement, where my husband preached three times, and
956 afterwards visited Haarlem, Leyden, and the Hague (the
957 residence of the Court and Government), at each of which
958 places he held several meetings. Those at the Hague were
959 attended by many both of the upper and the lower classes,
960 but by none belonging to the middle ranks of life. Before
961 our departure from the Hague we spent a few hours at
962 Scheveling, a small sea-port on the Dutch coast; and on
963 June 13th left for Rotterdam, where Mr. Müller spoke the
964 same evening at a Conference. The following evening he
965 gave another address at the Conference Hall, and on June
966 15th preached at one of the Reformed Churches, to a large
967 Congregation. This was his last service on the Continent.
968 During this long tour, there is the fullest reason to believe,
969 that God greatly blessed his labours at all the places that we
970 visited. On June 16th we left Rotterdam for England, vi
971 Brussels, Calais, and Dover, and arrived in London on the
972 18th. On the 21st he spoke at one of the Mildmay
973 Conference meetings; on the 23rd gave an address at the
974 noon prayer meeting, and on Sunday (24th) preached in the

975 afternoon and evening at the Conference Hall to very large
976 congregations. These services brought the labours of his
977 third missionary tour to a close, and on June 25th we left
978 London and returned to Bristol.

979

980

981

982

983 FOURTH TOUR.

984

985 CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES.

986

987 _From August 18th, 1877, to July 8th, 1878._

988

989

990 After returning from the Continent, a few weeks were spent
991 at the Orphan Houses on Ashley Down, where everything
992 was found to be going on well; but, after much prayer,
993 considering it to be the will of God we should respond to
994 the letter of invitation received at Amsterdam, and visit the
995 United States, on August 18th, 1877, we went to Liverpool,
996 in order to embark for Canada, having been strongly

997 advised to take the shorter sea voyage to Quebec instead of
998 going to New York. On the morning of Sunday, the 19th,
999 Mr. Müller, spoke at the Albion Hall, in the evening he
1000 preached at Toxteth Tabernacle; and whilst we remained at
1001 Liverpool held three other meetings.

1002

1003 On Thursday afternoon, August 23rd, we went on board the
1004 steamship “Sardinian” (Allan Line) and sailed at 7 in the
1005 evening. The following morning we touched at Moville, on
1006 the North coast of Ireland; and, after waiting there a few
1007 hours, to take in the mails, steamed out into the Atlantic.
1008 Our cabin, the chief officer’s deck room, was tolerably
1009 comfortable, and the voyage, though rough, was a
1010 favourable one upon the whole. Off the Island of
1011 Newfoundland, the weather became cold, and the progress
1012 of the vessel was retarded considerably by fogs; but on
1013 August 30th, the welcome cry of “land!” from the steerage
1014 passengers was heard, and when the fog lifted, Belle Island
1015 on our right was in full view, at a short distance only from
1016 the ship. On the evening of that day Mr. Müller held a
1017 meeting in the forecastle for the sailors and steerage
1018 passengers, and spoke afterwards in the Chart Room to as

1019 many of the cabin passengers as were able to attend. On the
1020 31st we entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence—460 miles in
1021 length—where a heavy sea was running, and soon came in
1022 sight of the island of Anticosti, inhabited only (it is said) by
1023 bears and wolves.

1024

1025 On the evening of that day, Mr. Müller gave an address at a
1026 meeting in the saloon, and early on the morning of
1027 Saturday, Sept. 1st, the mail bags were landed at Rimouski,
1028 where a few passengers went on shore. The remainder of
1029 the day was occupied in going up the River St. Lawrence.
1030 On its northern bank, a long range of mountain district
1031 extends for many miles; and on its southern side close to the
1032 river's brink, numbers of white houses—the homes of
1033 French-Canadian settlers—are dotted along the shore for a
1034 great distance. In the evening, as we drew near Quebec, the
1035 "Sardinian" fired guns as a signal of her approach; and at
1036 half-past eight we reached Point Louis, South Quebec, after
1037 a voyage of nine days, six hours and a half, and anchored
1038 alongside the wharf. From the landing-place a carriage
1039 conveyed us up a steep hill to the Hotel St. Louis, where a
1040 number of letters awaited our arrival, containing a warm

1041 welcome to America, and numerous invitations for my
1042 husband to preach in the United States. On Sunday evening,
1043 Sept. 2nd, at the Baptist Church, he preached for the first
1044 time in Canada, and the following day at a Hall in the city
1045 held two other services. We had happy interviews also with
1046 several Christian friends. An abundance of work would
1047 have been ready for him at once at various places in
1048 Canada; but as the letter of invitation, received at
1049 Amsterdam came from pastors in the United States, it
1050 seemed right to go there first, and particularly to Brooklyn,
1051 where Mr. Thwing resided.

1052

1053 On the morning of Sept. 4th, some friends took us in a
1054 carriage to see the beautiful Falls of Montmorenci, nine
1055 miles distant, where the river of that name, after leaping for
1056 miles over a rocky bed, rushes with great velocity to the
1057 edge of the high rocks over which it falls, and pours its
1058 snowy cataract 250 feet into the valley below. Quebec is
1059 beautifully situated, and is a place of great historic interest.
1060 Near the town are the "Plains of Abraham," and the spot
1061 where General Wolfe fell. A monument erected to his
1062 memory and to that of Montcalm, stands upon it. The

1063 Citadel, sometimes called the “Gibraltar of America,” is a
1064 fortress upon the summit of a very high rock, from which
1065 there is a magnificent view of the St. Lawrence, and of the
1066 surrounding neighbourhood. At 6 o’clock on the evening of
1067 the 4th, we went on board a river steamer, and, after a
1068 favourable night passage, at 7 the next morning, arrived at
1069 Montreal, where some brethren waiting on the landing-stage
1070 asked us to remain; we did not, however, accept their kind
1071 invitation, and at 9 o’clock started for Toronto, where, after
1072 a long railway journey of 333 miles, we arrived at half-past
1073 11 the same night. On the 6th we went on, vi Hamilton, to
1074 Niagara, and—having decided to remain there till the next
1075 day—spent the afternoon in surveying the wonders of the
1076 celebrated “Falls,” situated on the River Niagara, a strait
1077 connecting the floods of Lake Erie and Ontario.

1078

1079 The first distant view of them was rather disappointing; but
1080 a closer inspection revealed their magnitude and grandeur to
1081 the full. “The waters for which the Niagara (a name
1082 signifying Thunder of Waters) forms an outlet cover an area
1083 of 150,000 square miles, floods so grand and inexhaustible
1084 as to be totally unaffected by the loss of the hundreds of

1085 millions of tons which they pour every hour through
1086 succeeding centuries over rugged, perpendicular cliffs into
1087 the depths beneath.”

1088

1089 After driving to a bridge just above the American Falls, we
1090 made a partial circuit of Goat Island on foot, halting at all
1091 the chief points of interest. A staircase on the right led first
1092 to Luna Island, where, standing by a railing close to the
1093 edge of the precipice, we beheld the vast, swift,
1094 overwhelming waters of the American Falls, 169 feet
1095 high, immediately beside us, rushing in a tremendous
1096 torrent right over the brink, down into the fearful gulf
1097 below. “This, we thought, surpasses everything; surely this
1098 must be the grandest Cataract in the world.” But it was not;
1099 for a few more steps brought us full upon the great Horse
1100 Shoe Fall, on the Canadian side of the river, a mighty
1101 Cataract 150 feet high, and 1,900 feet in breadth, where
1102 with overwhelming velocity and force, “1,500 millions of
1103 cubic feet of water” (according to Professor Lyell) rush
1104 every hour over the ledge of rocks, forming a huge, boiling
1105 cauldron at the bottom of the cliffs. And then the “Rapids!”
1106 those wondrous Rapids—which some think equal to the

1107 great Cataracts themselves—especially attracted our
1108 attention. Just above the Falls, the bed of the Niagara
1109 descends about 51 feet in three-quarters of a mile, and there,
1110 over rough ridges of rock, great masses of stone and large
1111 boulders, its waters surge and foam, in ten thousand
1112 fantastic shapes, and in the wildest turmoil, as though
1113 frantically eager to rush over the precipices into the abyss
1114 below. After seeing the “Rapids” we crossed the river by
1115 the new Suspension Bridge, and returned to the Clifton
1116 Hotel.

1117

1118 The next afternoon, at half-past 2, we left for New York,
1119 travelled in a Pullman’s sleeping-car all night, and at 7 on
1120 the morning of Sept. 8th reached our destination, after a
1121 journey of 446 miles. From the terminus a carriage
1122 conveyed us to Brooklyn, “the City of Churches,” about
1123 seven miles distant, where—at the Pierpoint House—we
1124 remained for six weeks. On Sunday morning, Sept. 9th, at
1125 Dr. Talmage’s Tabernacle (said to be the largest church in
1126 the United States), in the absence of Dr. Talmage, Mr.
1127 Müller was most affectionately introduced to the audience
1128 by Professor Thwing, who in the course of a short speech

1129 from the platform, paused for a few moments, and shaking
1130 hands with him before the assembled multitude welcomed
1131 him to the United States. Mr. Müller then addressed the
1132 congregation, and preached for three-quarters of an hour
1133 with much help from the Lord. In the evening he spoke
1134 again at the Tabernacle, and after the meeting, amongst the
1135 numbers who pressed forward to greet us was a sister in
1136 Christ, one of the former Orphans from Ashley Down, who
1137 has been married for many years.

1138

1139 During our visit to Brooklyn, Mr. Müller held a great
1140 number of meetings. On Sept. 12th he spoke at the Fulton
1141 Street prayer meeting, New York, and besides his regular
1142 preaching, visited Orphan and other Institutions, ministered
1143 amongst the Germans (of whom there are about ten millions
1144 throughout the United States), and continued actively
1145 engaged in the Lord's service until Sept. 20th, when we
1146 went by river steamer up the Hudson, to the city of Hudson,
1147 and attended a Convention, where he gave three addresses.
1148 On the 22nd we returned to Brooklyn, and on the following
1149 morning and evening he preached at Plymouth Church. On
1150 the 24th he spoke again at the Fulton Street prayer meeting,

1151 preached in German at Newark on the 25th, addressed the
1152 German students of the Theological Seminary at Bloomfield
1153 on the 26th, attended meetings for pastors, whom he
1154 addressed, visited a Homoeopathic Institution, preached at
1155 Williamsburg, East Brooklyn, on Oct. 7th, and continued
1156 day after day to labour uninterruptedly, until Oct. 20th,
1157 when we went to Boston, after he had spoken in public at
1158 Brooklyn and the other places above mentioned 50 times.

1159

1160 At Boston Mr. Müller began his work by speaking on
1161 Sunday morning, Oct. 21st, at Mr. Moody's Tabernacle—a
1162 large building which holds 7,000, but where on this
1163 occasion, as rain fell heavily, the congregation was
1164 comparatively small—and in the evening he preached at
1165 Park Street Church. On Oct. 22nd he held a meeting at
1166 Berkeley Street Church, and the next morning was called
1167 upon by an inquirer, a young man under deep conviction of
1168 sin, who, having experienced an overwhelming
1169 consciousness of his lost condition by nature, during the
1170 sermon of the previous evening, was so affected that he
1171 could scarcely speak for weeping. During our stay at Boston
1172 my husband held meetings also at Dr. Cullis's Chapel;

1173 addressed the 350 young ladies at Wellesley College, 15
1174 miles from Boston; preached at the Clarendon Street Baptist
1175 Church, at Warren Avenue Baptist Church, at Charlestown;
1176 spoke at Dr. Cullis's Faith College; addressed 500 school
1177 teachers at Cambridge; preached at Dudley Baptist Church,
1178 at Boston Highlands, at Clarendon Street Church; visited
1179 Dr. Cullis's Institution for Consumptive patients, whom he
1180 addressed, when Dr. C. remarked, "But for your example,
1181 all this would never have been in existence"—and
1182 continued his labours until Nov. 3rd, on which day we went
1183 to Newburyport.

1184

1185 There, on the morning of the 4th, at the Old Presbyterian
1186 Church—founded by George Whitefield, and where he
1187 ministered—Mr. Müller spoke from Isaiah liii. 5, 6, and
1188 read out of the Bible which belonged to that eminent
1189 servant of Christ, a circumstance noted with interest by the
1190 hearers, as this Bible is not generally used. He occupied a
1191 pulpit also which stands just above the spot where the
1192 remains of Whitefield lie interred. In one corner of the
1193 Church a handsome monument has been erected to his
1194 memory, and the vault is shown in which his coffin rests;

1195 but when the lid was removed, the skull and a few bones
1196 only could be seen of the celebrated man, whose voice once
1197 reached the ears of tens of thousands, and whose eloquent
1198 appeals, in years gone by, made careless, unconverted
1199 sinners tremble. The following inscription is upon the
1200 monument:—"This Cenotaph is erected with affectionate
1201 veneration to the memory of the Rev. George Whitefield,
1202 born at Gloucester, England, Dec. 16th, 1714, educated at
1203 Oxford University, ordained 1736. In a ministry of 34 years,
1204 he crossed the Atlantic 13 times, and preached more than
1205 18,000 sermons. As a soldier of the cross, humble, devout,
1206 ardent, he put on the whole armour of God, preferring the
1207 honour of Christ to his own interest, repose, reputation, or
1208 life. As a Christian orator, his deep piety, disinterested zeal,
1209 and vivid imagination, gave unexampled energy to his look,
1210 action, and utterance. Bold, fervent, pungent, and popular in
1211 his eloquence, no other uninspired man ever preached to so
1212 large assemblies, or enforced the simple truths of the gospel
1213 by motives so persuasive and awful, and with an influence
1214 so powerful on the hearts of his hearers. He died of asthma
1215 Sept. 30th, 1770; solemnly exchanging a life of unparalleled
1216 labours for his eternal rest."

1217

1218 In a “Memoir of his Life and Labours,” published in the
1219 United States, his biographer remarks that—”His out-of-
1220 door audiences consisted of twenty, thirty, and forty
1221 thousand at a time, whose singing could be heard two miles
1222 off, and Whitefield’s own voice also could be heard at a
1223 distance of a mile from where he stood. When exhorting
1224 Howell Harris about his people in a letter, Whitefield
1225 wrote—”Show them in the map of the Word, the kingdoms
1226 of the upper world, and the transcendent glories of them;
1227 and assure them that all shall be theirs, if they believe on
1228 Jesus Christ with their whole hearts. Press them to believe
1229 on Him immediately. Intersperse prayers with your
1230 exhortations, and thereby call down fire from heaven, even
1231 the fire of the Holy Ghost. Speak every time, my dear
1232 brother, as though it were your last; weep out, if possible,
1233 every argument; and, as it were, compel them to cry,—
1234 ”Behold how He loveth us!” The author of this Memoir
1235 further says—”Present duty was the only thing that ever
1236 pressed hard upon him; past bitternesses he quickly forgot;
1237 future troubles he left with God. He lived one day at a time

1238 and lived it thoroughly; exhorting every one around, to
1239 follow his Lord and Master.”

1240

1241 On the afternoon of Nov. 4th, Mr. Müller preached again at
1242 Whitefield’s Church. During our stay at Newburyport, he
1243 held three other meetings, and on the evening of the 7th at
1244 the Baptist Church he gave a farewell address. On the 8th
1245 we went to Amherst, where there is a College containing
1246 350 students, to whom and to other hearers from the town,
1247 my husband spoke for an hour on the evening of that day.
1248 During our stay, at the house of President Seelye, Principal
1249 of the Institution, the following interesting account of a
1250 former College student (a Japanese) was related to us.
1251 Whilst in his native country, many years ago, this young
1252 man, becoming dissatisfied with his gods of wood and
1253 stone, happened one day to meet with a Primer for children,
1254 written by a missionary in the Japanese tongue, when his
1255 eyes lighted upon these words:—”In the beginning God
1256 created the heaven and the earth.” Genesis i, 1. The thought,
1257 that there was a Being who had created the material
1258 universe around, the beautiful earth with all its wonders,
1259 and the starry host in the spacious firmament above, struck

1260 him forcibly. “_That_ God (thought he) is the Being _I_
1261 will worship;” and for some time he ignorantly, but
1262 sincerely, worshipped the God of Genesis i. At length,
1263 ardently desiring to learn something more about the true
1264 God, he determined to leave the country secretly, and to go
1265 to China, with the hope of obtaining further light. At
1266 Shanghai a New Testament in the Japanese language was
1267 given him, when, on opening the book, he immediately
1268 caught sight of this verse:—”God so loved the world that
1269 He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth
1270 on Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” John
1271 iii. 16. “Whosoever?” (he thought to himself) “that must
1272 mean _any_ body, and as _I_ am somebody, that must mean
1273 _me_.” He studied his New Testament with the deepest
1274 interest; _believed_ what he read, and, through the teaching
1275 of the Holy Spirit, became a decided Christian. Desiring to
1276 be more fully instructed in the truth, he determined to go to
1277 the United States, and sailed for Boston in a ship belonging
1278 to a Christian merchant of that city, who, on his arrival,
1279 became so much interested in the young convert, that he
1280 sent him to school at Andover, where he remained three
1281 years. After that, he studied for three years at Amherst

1282 College, and then returned to Andover, where, at a
1283 Theological Seminary—as he intended to become a minister
1284 of the gospel—his education was further carried on. Finally
1285 he returned to Japan as a missionary, and was the means of
1286 bringing his parents and brothers to a saving knowledge of
1287 the Lord Jesus Christ. A photograph of this young man was
1288 shown to us by President Seelye.

1289

1290 On Nov. 9th we took a drive to Mount Holyoke Seminary,
1291 South Hadley, founded by Mary Lyon; a most interesting
1292 and important Institution, where, in a large Hall, Mr. Müller
1293 addressed the 225 lady students and their 25 teachers. We
1294 afterwards walked through the beautiful and extensive
1295 grounds connected with the Seminary, were conducted
1296 through its various Departments, and visited Miss Lyon's
1297 grave. From Amherst, on Nov. 10th, we went to
1298 Providence, Rhode Island, where my husband preached four
1299 times to large, attentive audiences, and—at the request of
1300 the President—addressed the Students of the University.
1301 After leaving Providence we proceeded to New York. There
1302 he spoke for an hour at the Bible Union meeting, preached
1303 at the Baptist Central Church, and at the Hall of the Young

1304 Men's Christian Association addressed a very large German
1305 congregation, including about 30 German ministers. On the
1306 15th, at the Presbyterian Church, Orange, New Jersey, he
1307 addressed the teachers of 22 different Sunday Schools with
1308 reference to their service, when the building was crowded
1309 with an immense congregation; and on the 16th, preached at
1310 a Baptist Church, New York.

1311

1312 On Nov. 17th, we left for Jersey City—at which place, as
1313 well as at Elizabeth and Morristown, several important
1314 meetings were held—and on the 24th, went on to
1315 Philadelphia. There my husband began work the next day,
1316 and, during our stay, preached many times to crowded
1317 congregations. On the evening of Nov. 26th, a meeting for
1318 Christian workers was held at Chambers' Presbyterian
1319 Church, when he addressed about 1,400 brethren and sisters
1320 in Christ for an hour and a half, with great help from the
1321 Lord, and on the morning of Dec. 3rd (by invitation)
1322 attended a meeting of pastors at one of the Methodist
1323 Episcopal Churches, where, at their request, he addressed
1324 about 500 ministers of various denominations, who had
1325 assembled to hear him. Upon this occasion he spoke to them

1326 for an hour and 20 minutes on 15 different points connected
1327 with their service for the Lord, and considered this meeting
1328 one of the most precious opportunities of witnessing for
1329 Christ ever afforded to him in his whole life. Numbers of
1330 these brethren pressed round him afterwards, expressed
1331 their thanks, and cordially invited him to preach in their
1332 churches. In a very short time also, he received an invitation
1333 to address the _Episcopal_ ministers on the following
1334 Monday morning. On the 4th Dec. he preached at the Scott
1335 Methodist Episcopal Church from 1st Tim. i. 15, 16, with
1336 great power, when the people appeared to be deeply
1337 impressed; and on the afternoon of Sunday, Dec. 9th, spoke
1338 at the Hall of a Sunday School, built by a Christian
1339 gentleman at a cost of 150,000 dollars. This school
1340 (probably the largest in the world) is generally attended by
1341 2,200 children; but, on this occasion, the younger ones
1342 having been dismissed, 1,500 only were present. As about
1343 1,500 other hearers, however, were there, he had altogether
1344 a congregation of 3,000. The arrangements connected with
1345 this Sunday School were the most perfect we have ever
1346 seen, and the Hall, where the school is held, is a very large
1347 beautiful building. Before our departure from Philadelphia,

1348 Mr. Müller preached at Haddonfield, New Jersey, on Dec.
1349 6th and at German Town, on the 7th, to a very large
1350 audience, at the great Hall of the Young Men's Christian
1351 Association. On Monday, Dec. 10th, he attended the united
1352 meeting of Episcopal ministers already referred to, when he
1353 addressed them for an hour, on ten weighty points
1354 connected with their service; 48 were present. At All Saints
1355 Episcopal Church, on the evening of Dec. 14th, he preached
1356 from the 103rd Psalm, when the church was filled with
1357 hearers. No clerical gown was put on, and a few collects
1358 only were read by the minister at the commencement of the
1359 service.

1360

1361 On Dec. 15th, we left Philadelphia for Baltimore, where, the
1362 next morning (Sunday, 16th), he preached at the largest
1363 Methodist Episcopal Church, which was crowded, the
1364 aisles, etc., being thronged; and in the evening held a
1365 meeting at the First Presbyterian Church, when this building
1366 also was filled—many had to stand, and others to go away
1367 for want of room. During the whole of our stay at
1368 Baltimore, my husband continued to labour uninterruptedly,
1369 preaching night after night to immense audiences; but as a

1370 minute account of his work in the various cities we visited,
1371 throughout our long tour, would take up too much space, a
1372 few particulars only of his ministry at the most important
1373 places can be given. On Dec. 21st, he spoke at a State
1374 Convention, in the presence of about 150 gentlemen
1375 connected with jails, reformatories, etc., who had assembled
1376 to consider this subject—"Is religious instruction an agent
1377 necessary for the reformation of prisoners?"—a question
1378 which was answered by him most decidedly in the
1379 affirmative.

1380

1381 On Dec. 22nd we went by rail to Annapolis, 21 miles from
1382 Baltimore, and by steamer afterwards down the Severn out
1383 into the Bay of Chesapeake, which is the largest Bay in the
1384 United States. On our return to Baltimore by water, we got
1385 into important conversation with some German infidels, and
1386 were glad to have opportunities of giving little books and
1387 tracts to them as well as to other passengers on board the
1388 steamer. On Dec. 25th, Mr. Müller preached at the
1389 Independent Methodist Church, and continued to labour at
1390 Baltimore until the 29th, when we went to Washington.
1391 There, on the morning of Sunday, the 30th, he preached at

1392 the Congregational Church—the largest in the city—and in
1393 the afternoon at 3 o'clock at Lincoln Hall. On the evening
1394 of Dec. 31st, at Dr. Sunderland's Church, he spoke from
1395 Psalm ciii. 3-5, with particular reference to the close of the
1396 year, when he addressed his hearers with great solemnity,
1397 earnestness, and power.

1398

1399 On Jan. 1st, 1878, the firing of canons early in the morning
1400 ushered in the new year, which is a time of much
1401 excitement and gaiety in Washington, when the President
1402 holds a "reception," and there is a great deal of visiting
1403 from house to house. On the evening of that day my
1404 husband preached at the Foundry Church, from Exodus
1405 xvii. 1-7, when, although it was a time of so much pleasure
1406 and amusement, between 700 and 800 people were present.

1407 On Jan. 3rd we visited Wayland Seminary, a few miles
1408 from Washington, where he addressed 97 male and female
1409 coloured students, who were being trained for missionary
1410 work: a deeply important service. As they possessed great
1411 taste for music, and considerable vocal talent, it was quite a
1412 treat to hear them sing; for music—in the Lord's service—
1413 being carefully studied at this Seminary, the sacred pieces

1414 which they sang were exquisitely given. In the evening Mr.
1415 Müller preached at Dr. Mitchell's Church, from Romans xii.
1416 2, where, after the service, one of the pastors came up to
1417 him and said: "God sent you to America, dear Brother.
1418 That's just the kind of teaching that we want; something
1419 that will rouse and wake up Christians as well as the
1420 unconverted. God sent you to America, Sir; of that I am
1421 certain." On Jan. 4th he preached at the Calvary Baptist
1422 Church, and on the 5th we went to the Virginia Episcopal
1423 Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, about 11 miles
1424 from Washington, and were driven three miles from the
1425 railway station to the Institution in an open carriage in
1426 bitterly cold weather, the thermometer being six degrees
1427 below zero, that is, it registered 38 degrees of frost. There,
1428 in the presence of their professors—4 in number—and the
1429 President, my husband addressed 41 young men, students,
1430 who were preparing for the ministry and for missionary
1431 service; and about 40 young students from the High School
1432 besides, who, with their tutors, had been invited to attend
1433 the meeting. On Sunday, the 6th, he preached three times: in
1434 the morning at the Metropolitan Church, a very large one,
1435 which was crowded; in the afternoon at Lincoln Hall to

1436 about 1,500 persons; and in the evening at the Foundry
1437 Church.

1438

1439 On the morning of Jan. 10th, at half past 9, we accompanied
1440 Mr. Shipley, of Cincinnati (by appointment), to the White
1441 House, to be introduced by him to the President and to Mrs.
1442 Hayes. They received us with much courtesy, and, after
1443 making some inquiries about our work in England, the
1444 former entered for half an hour into conversation with Mr.
1445 Müller. Mrs. Hayes afterwards conducted us through the
1446 White House, a large old mansion, and showed us the State
1447 apartments, with the various objects of interest which this
1448 residence contains.

1449

1450 On Jan. 11th Mr. Müller addressed about 1,000 Christian
1451 Workers, at the Lutheran Memorial Church, for an hour and
1452 20 minutes; and on the 15th spoke to the coloured students
1453 at Howard University for an hour, where the work carried
1454 on is of a most important character. During the whole of our
1455 stay at Washington, his time was fully occupied, and he
1456 preached every evening, and sometimes twice a day, as long
1457 as we remained. On the 19th we visited the Capitol, which

1458 has a dome nearly 400 feet in height; from the top of which
1459 the river Potomac, Mount Vernon, Alexandria, Washington,
1460 and the whole neighbourhood could be seen, and afterwards
1461 walked through the Government Buildings, public offices,
1462 etc. On the morning of Sunday, Jan. 20th, Mr. Müller
1463 preached at the First Baptist Church, and in the afternoon at
1464 4 o'clock gave a farewell address at the Lutheran Memorial
1465 Church to a very crowded audience.

1466

1467 On Jan. 21st we left for Salem, in Virginia, 239 miles from
1468 Washington, and on our way passed many of the places
1469 which were the scenes of deadly conflict between the
1470 Federals and Confederates during the civil war that raged in
1471 the United States many years ago. Near the line of railway
1472 Cemeteries were to be seen, filled with long rows of graves
1473 placed close together, and marked by white stones, where
1474 the corpses of those who were slain in battle lie interred.
1475 Alas! what an awful, melancholy war was that! After
1476 travelling for twelve hours, at 8 p.m. we arrived at Salem, a
1477 small secluded town, 1,450 feet above the level of the sea,
1478 situated in a beautiful valley amongst the Alleghany
1479 Mountains. On the following evening my husband preached

1480 at the Lutheran Church to a most crowded congregation,
1481 consisting of pastors, theological students, ladies, country
1482 people, negroes, children, the visitors from the Duval
1483 Hotel—where we were staying—its three proprietors, the
1484 servants (one woman only being left at home); and an
1485 elderly Welch minister from Merthyr Tydvil, for 30 years a
1486 resident in the United States, walked seven miles from the
1487 country to be present at the meeting. All who could possibly
1488 attend turned out to hear George Müller, of Bristol,
1489 England, who preached for upwards of an hour, and was
1490 listened to with the liveliest interest and attention. On the
1491 evening of the 23rd he held a second meeting at the
1492 Lutheran Church, and addressed a densely crowded
1493 congregation, when the appearance of the building plainly
1494 showed that it is not necessary to go to large cities in order
1495 to have vast audiences. Hundreds of young men were
1496 present, most of them students from Roanoke College and
1497 the Theological Seminary, many of whom were standing at
1498 the entrance closely packed together; whilst others sat upon
1499 the pulpit platform side by side. The gallery was thronged.
1500 At the back of it several young men were standing upon
1501 forms, with their heads near the ceiling, and upon the edge

1502 of the front seats in the gallery a few boys were perched,
1503 with their legs hanging over the pews, in a somewhat
1504 dangerous position. Mr. Müller spoke for an hour and 35
1505 minutes, giving (by particular request) some account of his
1506 life and labours, and the meeting, which lasted two hours,
1507 was a very blessed one. The next morning he spoke at the
1508 Theological Seminary to the students, and in the evening
1509 preached for the third time at the Lutheran Church, his
1510 particular object being to address the young men from
1511 Roanoke College and the students of the Theological
1512 Seminary. The portion of Scripture from which he spoke
1513 was Eccles. xi. 9, 10, and chapter xii. 1.

1514

1515 On Jan. 25th we rose at 4, left the railway station—at some
1516 distance from our hotel—at a quarter past six, and travelled,
1517 vi Lynchburg, Dundee, Salisbury, and Charlotte, to
1518 Columbia, in South Carolina, where, after a long, fatiguing
1519 journey of 378 miles, which it took 21 hours to accomplish,
1520 we arrived at half past 3, early on the morning of the 26th,
1521 and (by special invitation) went to the house of Chief
1522 Justice Willard. The next day, (Sunday,) Mr. Müller
1523 preached in the morning at the Presbyterian, and in the

1524 evening at the Methodist Episcopal Church, where, though
1525 the congregations were small compared with those in the
1526 North, they were large for the Southern States. On the
1527 morning of the 28th we went through the State House, the
1528 Capitol of Columbia, and were introduced by Judge Willard
1529 to the Governor, the Secretary of State for South Carolina,
1530 the Comptroller-General, and other government officers.
1531 We visited the Senate Chamber also while the senators were
1532 sitting, and the House of Representatives, where, on the
1533 following morning (by particular request), Mr. Müller
1534 opened the deliberations of the day, according to custom,
1535 with prayer. At 1 o'clock he addressed the young men and
1536 lads at the Reformatory Prison, and, before our departure
1537 from Columbia, preached four times at the different
1538 churches, giving an address besides to 41 students, with
1539 their President and professors, at the Theological Seminary
1540 on Feb. 21st. Columbia was a fine city once; but two-
1541 thirds of it were destroyed by fire during the civil war, and
1542 the place, though now re-built, has never thoroughly
1543 recovered its former beauty. It is situated on the Bluffs of
1544 the Congaree, and used to be celebrated for its delightfully

1545 shaded streets, its lovely flower-gardens, and the model
1546 plantations in its vicinity.

1547

1548 On the afternoon of the 1st we left Columbia for Charleston,
1549 the metropolis of South Carolina, seven miles from the
1550 ocean; and after a journey of 135 miles, arrived there on the
1551 2nd, at half-past 12 in the middle of the night. There, on the
1552 morning of Sunday the 3rd, Mr. Müller preached at the
1553 Citadel Baptist Church, and in the evening at Trinity
1554 Church; but in consequence of the rain, which fell heavily
1555 all day, the congregations were only small. On the two
1556 following evenings he held meetings at the Second
1557 Presbyterian Church, addressed the orphans of the
1558 Charleston Orphan Asylum on the 6th, in the presence of
1559 their teachers and a number of gentlemen and ladies
1560 connected with the Institution, and on the evening of that
1561 day preached at the First Baptist Church. On the following
1562 evening he held a meeting for Christian Workers, and on the
1563 8th preached at Morris Street Coloured Baptist Church, with
1564 great help from the Lord, to 1,000 negroes and coloured
1565 people, and about 60 whites. On the morning of Sunday, the
1566 10th, he preached at the Bethel Methodist Church, and in

1567 the evening at the Citadel Baptist Church, a very large
1568 building, where a union service or mass-meeting was held,
1569 which was crowded to overflowing, most of the churches in
1570 the town having been closed, that their congregations and
1571 ministers might be present. On the following morning he
1572 addressed a meeting of pastors for an hour and 10 minutes,
1573 preached in the evening at the Old Bethel Church for
1574 coloured people, and on the 12th held a meeting at the
1575 Centenary Church, where an immense congregation of
1576 negroes and coloured persons assembled, many of whom
1577 stood in the aisles and outside the doors, whilst numbers
1578 were unable to get in.

1579

1580 On Feb. 13th we left Charleston for Savannah, the chief city
1581 of Georgia, and travelled all day slowly by “accommodation
1582 train” through one of the great American swamps, a morass
1583 with stagnant water and luxuriant vegetation on each side of
1584 the railway.

1585

1586 “This route lies within a few miles of the coast, and passes
1587 through many of the seaside and lowland towns and villages
1588 of the State, situated in the midst of the wildest, richest

1589 scenery. For miles the rails are laid on piles passing through
1590 marsh and morass, and crossing swift rushing streams; but it
1591 is in regions of this nature that the grandest and most
1592 tropical vegetation is to be found. In this country of
1593 miasmas, fever, and excessive heat, where, in the summer
1594 months, few but the negro can exist, the most profuse and
1595 abundant vegetation thrives luxuriantly. Extensive pine
1596 forests, lofty cypresses wreathed with garlands of grey
1597 moss, the bay and the laurel covered with the vines of the
1598 wild grape or ivy, and immense live oaks, line the road on
1599 each side. Wild flowers grow in profusion during the spring
1600 and summer, and the canebrake rises to a height of ten,
1601 twelve, or fifteen feet. In these regions alligators abound,
1602 which delight in the muddy, stagnant waters, and find in
1603 them a river home.”

1604

1605 We passed many negro log-cabins, built where the ground
1606 was tolerably firm; but they were wretched-looking
1607 habitations, damp and miserable, many of them being mere
1608 hovels of a most unhealthy character. Though the rice fields,
1609 cotton, sugar, and tobacco plantations may be benefited by a
1610 constant supply of moisture, the damp heat produced by the

1611 sun's scorching rays in summer, as they fall upon this
1612 marshy ground, is exceedingly unhealthy, and produces
1613 yellow fever, which is often most fatal in the Southern
1614 States.

1615

1616 Upon our arrival at Savannah—a beautiful city with
1617 plantations of orange and lemon trees growing in winter in
1618 the open air, and adorned with geraniums, creeping plants
1619 and various choice flowers—we accepted an invitation to
1620 the house of Mr. Charles Green, a Christian merchant; and
1621 during our short stay were entertained at his mansion most
1622 hospitably. Whilst there, Mr. Müller preached at the Baptist,
1623 Independent, Presbyterian, and Methodist Episcopal
1624 Churches, gave addresses to the girls of the Episcopal
1625 Orphan Asylum, of Whitefield's Orphanage in Georgia, and
1626 spoke to the children of the Preventive Home. Before our
1627 departure from Savannah, we took drives to Buonaventura
1628 Cemetery, to Plantation, and to Thunderbolt, and
1629 particularly noticed the luxuriant, but peculiar-looking,
1630 Spanish moss which attaches itself to the trunks and
1631 branches of the trees, and grows in great profusion all
1632 through the Southern States. Being of a grey colour, it is

1633 unlike European moss, and forms a long, deep fringe, a kind
1634 of sweeping, mournful drapery, which, as it is waved about
1635 by the wind, has so melancholy an appearance that it seems
1636 appropriate for cemeteries, where it is found in great
1637 abundance.

1638

1639 On Feb. 25th, Mr. Müller gave a farewell address at the
1640 Presbyterian Church, and on the 26th we went on board the
1641 “City of Bridgetown,” an “inland route” river steamer, in
1642 which, with 136 other passengers, we sailed (vi Brunswick
1643 and Fernandina) for Jacksonville, in Florida. By the term
1644 “inland route,” is meant a voyage down the river Savannah,
1645 across lakes, estuaries, and along wide streams, but inside
1646 the land which forms a boundary to the Atlantic Ocean. Our
1647 voyage proved, however, most tedious and intricate; for
1648 several times the vessel grounded, and as it was necessary
1649 to wait for the tide to rise and set her afloat again, great
1650 delay and inconvenience were occasioned; but on the
1651 afternoon of the 28th, after steaming through a most
1652 tortuous water-course, a perfect labyrinth of winding
1653 streams, we got safely into the St. John’s river, and in the
1654 evening reached Jacksonville, after a voyage of 350 miles,

1655 which it took 52 hours and a half to accomplish. We arrived
1656 too late, however, for Mr. Müller to preach that evening,
1657 though the service had been advertised. He held meetings
1658 therefore in this city five times only, all of which were
1659 numerously attended; and at Polk's Hall, on Sunday
1660 evening, March 3rd, there was a union or mass meeting,
1661 where a vast audience assembled, which was said to be the
1662 largest congregation ever known in Jacksonville. Here, and
1663 in Florida generally, vegetation was most luxuriant; for, as
1664 some parts of the coast are only 130 miles from the West
1665 Indies, the climate of this State is tropical; and flowers,
1666 fruit, and vegetables were in season, that in most other
1667 countries can be obtained only in the summer.

1668

1669 On March 4th, at 3.45 p.m., we left Jacksonville, and
1670 travelled all night in a train where the sleeping
1671 arrangements were more comfortable than usual. The
1672 following day we crossed the Chattahoochee River, and in
1673 the course of our journey became interested in a gentleman,
1674 very ill in consumption, whose severe cough had reached us
1675 often in the night. He had been staying in Florida for the
1676 benefit of his health; but, as he said, "I can't talk," we

1677 ventured to hand him a couple of tracts; “Eternity,” and
1678 “How is it with you?” which there is reason to believe he
1679 read. The train stopped at Dawson, Eufala, and many other
1680 places; and at 9 o’clock on the evening of the 5th, we
1681 arrived at Montgomery, in Alabama, after a tedious journey
1682 of 483 miles. Here, desiring to get on quickly to Mobile (in
1683 Alabama) Mr. Müller preached a few times only; and, on
1684 the morning of the 9th, we rose at half-past 5, in order to
1685 continue our journey further South. In the course of it we
1686 passed several large cotton plantations, where cotton of the
1687 previous year still remained upon the plants; peach trees in
1688 full blossom were growing wild in great abundance, fir and
1689 pine trees by the million lined each side of the railway, and
1690 occasionally “turpentine orchards” containing the fir trees
1691 from which turpentine is made, were close at hand. At a
1692 distance of about 20 miles from Mobile, we crossed the
1693 rivers Alabama and Tombigby—fine broad streams, filled
1694 with water to the brim—a few creeks, and a great quantity
1695 of marshy ground; and afterwards entered one of the great
1696 “swamps,” with which the Southern States abound. At
1697 length, after 11 hours’ slow travelling by “accommodation
1698 train,” at 7 p.m. we reached Mobile, 180 miles from

1699 Montgomery, and were most kindly received there by Judge
1700 Horton and his family, to whose house we went. In this city,
1701 Mr. Müller held a number of meetings, which (for the
1702 Southern States) were numerous attended, and had daily
1703 happy intercourse with Christian friends.

1704

1705 Our stay, however, was but short, for on the morning of
1706 March 15th we bade them all adieu, and set off for New
1707 Orleans, Louisiana, 141 miles distant, where, after stopping
1708 at 25 stations, travelling through inlets of the Mississippi
1709 Sound, much swamp and water, and crossing the Bay of St.
1710 Louis (a portion of the Gulf of Mexico) by a railway bridge
1711 two miles in length, we arrived at a quarter before nine, on
1712 the evening of the same day.

1713

1714 At New Orleans my husband held many meetings, including
1715 services at the Canal Street Presbyterian, Carondelet Street,
1716 and Methodist Churches; he preached also in German, at
1717 three different places of worship, and gave two addresses,
1718 one to the 250 coloured students of Leeland College, and
1719 the other to the coloured students of Straight University,
1720 215 in number. New Orleans, which is the chief cotton mart

1721 of the world, contains a large Roman Catholic, French, and
1722 Spanish population, and is said to be the most wicked city
1723 in the United States. During our visit, Popish processions
1724 frequently passed along the streets, and little or no regard
1725 was shown for the Lord's Day, when business was carried
1726 on as usual. Before our departure we visited the Orange
1727 Groves and Lake Pontchartrain; but with this exception, saw
1728 very little of the neighbourhood.

1729

1730 On the afternoon of March 29th we went on board the "John
1731 Scudder," a large river steamer, and at 6 p.m. left New
1732 Orleans, and started on a voyage up the Mississippi, for
1733 Memphis, Tennessee. The room we occupied was rather
1734 large, and was one of a great number of cabins ranged along
1735 the sides of a very long saloon, used as a general sitting and
1736 dining-room by the passengers. It had two berths, six little
1737 windows—or ventilators—close to the ceiling, and two
1738 doors, one of which opened into the saloon. The food
1739 provided for the passengers was excellent, but no drinking
1740 water was to be had on board, except the unfiltered water of
1741 the Mississippi; and this was so full of impurities, and
1742 muddy sediment, which formed a thick deposit on the

1743 bottom of any vessel where it was allowed to stand, that we
1744 could neither make up our minds to drink it cold, nor in the
1745 form of tea or coffee, particularly as it was said to have an
1746 injurious effect upon the health. We therefore obtained a jug
1747 filled with ice, allowed the ice to melt, and after mixing a
1748 little wine with the water, to take off the coldness of it,
1749 procured a wholesome palatable draught. On the evening of
1750 March 31st, Mr. Müller (by permission) held a meeting in
1751 the saloon, when he addressed the passengers, coloured
1752 servants, and as many of the ship's company as were able to
1753 attend; but though there were a few Christians on board
1754 who appreciated the service, the passengers were chiefly
1755 worldly people, who amused themselves every evening in
1756 the saloon with music, singing, dancing, and card-playing,
1757 from which there was no escape, as in our cabin, we could
1758 distinctly hear, even if we did not see, all that was going on.
1759 The voyage, however, though slow, was a pleasant one
1760 upon the whole. The Mississippi, or "Father of Waters,"
1761 from its source in Minnesota, to its mouth in the Gulf of
1762 Mexico, is 3160 miles in length; but the Upper
1763 Mississippi is considered much more beautiful than the
1764 lower portion of the river. Whilst on board, Mr. Müller was

1765 occupied a few hours every day in writing the new Report,
1766 and on April 3rd, at 6 p.m., we landed at Memphis—
1767 situated on one of the Chickasaw Bluffs of the
1768 Mississippi—after a voyage of about 800 miles. There we
1769 passed the night at an hotel in very uncomfortable
1770 quarters, and, at 11.15 on the morning of the next day, left
1771 by rail for St. Louis, Missouri, a city of more than half a
1772 million of inhabitants, where, after a journey of 327 miles,
1773 we arrived at 7.15 a.m. on April 5th, and went immediately
1774 to the Planters' House.

1775

1776 On Sunday, April 7th, Mr. Müller began his work by
1777 preaching in the morning at the Second Presbyterian
1778 Church, and in the evening at the Pilgrim Congregational,
1779 when, upon each occasion, the audience was immense. On
1780 the 8th, he gave an address on prayer at the Methodist
1781 Episcopal Church, to crowds of hearers, and preached at
1782 Pine Street Presbyterian Church on the evening of the 9th.
1783 On the 10th and 11th, he held meetings at the Second
1784 Baptist and at Lafayette Park Presbyterian Churches, and on
1785 the 12th addressed an assembly of at least 2,500 at the
1786 Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, the largest in the

1787 city. On the 13th, at the German Protestant Orphan Home,
1788 nine miles from our hotel, he spoke to 161 orphans in
1789 German, in the presence of their teachers and other persons;
1790 on Sunday morning the 14th preached at Dr. Brookes's
1791 Church, Walnut Street, on the second coming of Christ, and
1792 on the evening of that day, at the Mercantile Library Hall,
1793 addressed a mass meeting of Germans, about 2,000 in
1794 number. On the morning of the 15th, he attended a meeting
1795 for pastors—when he spoke to 150 for an hour and 20
1796 minutes—and in the evening preached at a German Church,
1797 at the corner of Autumn and Tenth Streets. On the 16th, a
1798 meeting for Christian Workers was held at the First
1799 Presbyterian Church, when he addressed a congregation of
1800 1,200, and on Wednesday evening, April 17th, preached a
1801 farewell sermon at Dr. Brookes's Church, from the Epistle
1802 of Jude, verses 20-21, with great power and solemnity.
1803 Throughout the whole of our stay at St. Louis the meetings
1804 were exceedingly large, on week evenings as well as on
1805 Sundays; and the interest and attention manifested
1806 throughout the whole series of services were most
1807 encouraging.
1808

1809 On April 18th we rose at half past 5, and commended
1810 ourselves to the Lord in prayer for the long journey to San
1811 Francisco—undertaken after much waiting upon God—
1812 before us; and at half past 8 left St. Louis in a Pullman’s
1813 car. In the course of the morning we crossed the Missouri,
1814 and, the weather being lovely, with vegetation in perfection,
1815 the journey was delightful. In the evening we alighted at the
1816 supper station to partake of some refreshment, and at 9
1817 o’clock retired to rest. The little room we occupied was
1818 comfortable, and the sleeping arrangements were excellent.
1819 Our windows remained shut, but as the six ventilators above
1820 them were left open, there was thorough ventilation; and,
1821 after passing a good night, at 9 o’clock the next morning we
1822 reached Council Bluffs. There, after breakfast, at half past
1823 9, we got into the same train; but, having to take seats in
1824 one of the other carriages until the Pullman cars were
1825 unlocked, a multitude of emigrants—who were pouring into
1826 California at the rate of 1,000 per day—soon surrounded us,
1827 amongst whom we distributed some tracts. At Omaha,
1828 Nebraska (476 miles from St. Louis, where the Union
1829 Pacific Railway begins), we arrived in half an hour; and,
1830 after waiting three hours at the station, got into another

1831 train, without emigrants, and there engaged a second little
1832 private room. At 1 o'clock our journey was resumed, and
1833 soon after leaving Omaha we entered upon the prairies,
1834 which consist of millions of acres of wild, barren,
1835 uncultivated land, stretching away for hundreds of miles in
1836 all directions, with scarcely a bush, tree, or plant of any size
1837 upon them, and covered only with dry, short, stunted grass.
1838 Throughout this district (appropriately called the "American
1839 Desert") the cold must often be intense, for there is no
1840 shelter for many miles, and nothing to break the force and
1841 severity of winter gales. During this portion of our journey
1842 the train advanced only at the rate of 15 miles an hour; for,
1843 though travelling apparently over immense level plains,
1844 we were gradually ascending some thousands of feet above
1845 the level of the sea. On April 20th, at noon, the engine got
1846 out of order, and as we and all the other passengers alighted
1847 from the train, there was further opportunity of distributing
1848 tracts and of surveying the immense plains around. Some
1849 idea could be formed also of the wilderness through which
1850 the Children of Israel passed, on their way to Canaan, the
1851 promised land. Soon after continuing our journey, the
1852 elevation became greater, and quantities of snow in large

1853 patches were seen lying on the ground. Just before reaching
1854 Archer, distant ranges of the Rocky Mountains became
1855 visible, having peaks covered with perpetual snow; but, in
1856 consequence of defective power in our locomotive,
1857 Cheyenne, the dinner station (a town 5,931 feet above the
1858 level of the sea, consisting chiefly of detached wooden
1859 houses,) was not reached until 4 p.m., when the train drew
1860 up at a short distance from the Inter-Ocean Hotel. After
1861 leaving Cheyenne, numerous snow sheds were passed,
1862 erected at intervals to protect the railway from great snow
1863 drifts in heavy winter storms; and during the night we
1864 ascended to Sherman, (8,235 feet above the level of the sea,
1865 a point more elevated than the summit of the Rigi, and the
1866 highest railway station in the world) where the cold became
1867 severe, and the snow in places was several feet deep.

1868

1869 On April 21st all through the day we continued to travel in
1870 the midst of a wild, barren, desolate region, with long
1871 ranges of lofty, snow-capped mountains in the distance, and
1872 snow in great abundance everywhere. There was neither
1873 foliage nor vegetation, and though the railway carriages
1874 were warmed, the cold outside was piercing. For several

1875 hours we passed repeatedly under snow sheds, of which
1876 there were considerable numbers; and, in consequence of
1877 our detention on the previous day, arrived at the breakfast
1878 station very late. In the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, Evanstone,
1879 6,870 feet above the level of the sea, was reached, and
1880 towards the evening we descended gradually towards the
1881 valleys, where the wild and desolate character of the
1882 scenery gave way to grandeur and magnificence. At Ogden
1883 (35 miles only from Salt Lake City, where the Union Pacific
1884 Railway terminates and the Central Pacific begins) we
1885 arrived at 7 o'clock, and after waiting there an hour and a
1886 quarter, changed trains; but were obliged to be satisfied then
1887 merely with a "section," as the only little private room in
1888 the next train had been engaged. On April 22nd we rose at
1889 half past 5, at 9 a.m. reached Elko, Nevada, 5,650 feet
1890 above the level of the sea, and afterwards travelled across
1891 the American alkali desert, consisting of vast plains covered
1892 with sage brush, bounded by long, snowy mountain ranges.
1893 At Wells, an elevation of only 5,030 feet above the level of
1894 the sea, where the train stopped for half an hour, we
1895 observed groups of Indians, wrapped either in scarlet
1896 blankets or in striped woollen mantles dyed with brilliant

1897 colours. They wore curious looking hats, trimmed with
1898 feathers and wide ribbons, and had their faces painted with
1899 patches of vermilion. At some of the stations a few Chinese
1900 also were standing about, with their hair plaited in long
1901 tails, reaching nearly to the heels. At Bewawe and Battle
1902 Mountain there were more Indians, and towards evening we
1903 reached Winnemucca, where several copper-coloured men
1904 and women gathered round the train. On the morning of
1905 April 23rd, at a very early hour, we entered California, and
1906 then the ascent of the Sierra Nevada Mountains became so
1907 steep that two locomotives were employed to draw the train
1908 up hill. At short intervals strong wooden snow sheds, like
1909 tunnels, had been erected, as a protection to the railway
1910 against injury from heavy snow drifts; but they could be
1911 regarded only as necessary evils, on account of the
1912 interruption they occasioned to the possibility of seeing
1913 everything around. At 6 o'clock we reached Summit
1914 Station, 7,042 feet above the level of the sea, an elevation to
1915 which the train had been gradually mounting in the night,
1916 and here a magnificent prospect of indescribable grandeur
1917 suddenly burst upon our view. Far above the station
1918 innumerable mountain peaks were towering towards the

1919 sky; the sun, which shone brilliantly, lighted up the snow to
1920 a whiteness that was dazzling; deep abysses, chasms, and
1921 ravines surrounded us; millions of pine and fir-trees were
1922 growing up the mountains' sides; and thousands of feet far
1923 down below, valleys clothed with the richest verdure, added
1924 beauty to the scene.

1925

1926 During the construction of this wonderful mountain railway,
1927 it is said that the sum spent upon blasting-powder alone
1928 amounted to a million dollars. At 8 o'clock, the door of our
1929 compartment was thrown open, and the conductor called
1930 out, "Cape Horn!" when all the passengers jumped up
1931 immediately and looked intently out of window, for the
1932 train was travelling slowly along the very edge of a
1933 precipice, 2,450 feet in height; a point from which an
1934 extensive landscape of great beauty could be seen extending
1935 far and wide. After leaving "Cape Horn," we crossed a
1936 timber bridge, erected over a portion of the valley,
1937 proceeded to "Emigrant's Gap," thence to Colfax, and
1938 afterwards descended the mountain with a rush, further on
1939 into California, where the weather was warm, and the
1940 country looked most beautiful, the trees being covered with

1941 foliage, and the ground highly cultivated everywhere. For
1942 many miles we passed rich meadow land, and numbers of
1943 large trees; the fields were covered with grass, intermingled
1944 with brilliant masses of wild flowers; lupines, eschcoltzias,
1945 wild roses, geraniums, etc., were flourishing in many places,
1946 and millions of Californian poppies of an intense yellow,
1947 deepening into orange colour, outshone all the rest. An
1948 American gentleman once said: "I never saw flowers till I
1949 saw them in California." At half past 10 we arrived at
1950 Sacramento, and, after remaining there an hour, travelled all
1951 day through a beautiful part of the country, favoured with
1952 fine summer weather. In the course of the afternoon
1953 Livermore and Niles were reached, the train stopped a few
1954 minutes at San Jos, and finally we arrived at Oakland, a
1955 suburb of San Francisco, where two gentlemen entered the
1956 carriage who welcomed us cordially, and earnestly invited
1957 my husband to preach there. At 5.35 we alighted at the
1958 station, where two brethren were kindly waiting to receive
1959 us, with whom we went on board the "El Capitan," a large
1960 ferry steamer; and, after crossing the Bay, landed at San
1961 Francisco, where our friends conducted us to the rooms they
1962 had engaged at the Palace Hotel.

1963

1964 Thus ended our journey of 2,390 miles (from St. Louis),
1965 accomplished in six days and five nights, the longest
1966 railway journey we had ever taken at one time; and truly
1967 thankful to the Lord were we for His protecting care during
1968 our travels, and for the comforts of the resting place now
1969 provided for us.

1970

1971 On the evening of Friday, April 26th, at the lecture room of
1972 the Calvary Presbyterian Church, Mr. Müller gave his first
1973 address at San Francisco; and, after the meeting was over,
1974 James Wilkinson, an orphan formerly on Ashley Down,
1975 came up to speak to him. He had been living in the United
1976 States for fifteen years, and was not only converted himself,
1977 but had been used by the Lord as an instrument of great
1978 blessing to the souls of others. On Sunday morning, April
1979 28th, Mr. Müller preached at the Tabernacle Presbyterian
1980 Church, Tyler Street, to about 1,800 people; in the evening
1981 he addressed nearly 2,000 at the same church; and on the
1982 29th preached at the Metropolitan Temple to a congregation
1983 of 800.

1984

1985 On the 30th, a gentleman called in his carriage and took us
1986 for a drive to Cliff House, seven miles distant, near the
1987 Golden Gate, a strait two miles wide, which leads from the
1988 Bay into the Pacific Ocean. Many years ago the spot on
1989 which San Francisco now stands was covered with hills
1990 formed of sand, blown there in immense quantities from the
1991 shores of the Pacific by the strong winds which constantly
1992 prevail; but now a “magnificent city” (as some call it) has
1993 been erected upon the site that formerly was nothing but a
1994 barren waste. Upon arriving at the coast of the Pacific, we
1995 took a walk upon the beach, a vast region composed entirely
1996 of sand, which, as no rain falls in California from the
1997 middle of April until October, becomes extremely
1998 troublesome, because it is blown inland in prodigious
1999 quantities for miles by the trade winds, for which that
2000 locality is noted. During the winter rain falls every day; but
2001 frost, except in the mountains and northern portions of the
2002 State (generally speaking), is unknown. During our walk the
2003 tide was nearly high; but when low, beautiful shells in great
2004 variety are found upon these shores. After walking some
2005 time upon the sands, our friend conducted us to Cliff House,
2006 an hotel built upon a high rock overlooking the ocean,

2007 where, from a balcony, we had an opportunity of observing
2008 the sea-lions, by which the rocks that stand out in the sea
2009 are frequented. Hundreds of these curious, amphibious
2010 creatures were there, with their pointed heads, and bodies
2011 shining with salt water. Some were basking in the sunshine
2012 on dry portions of the cliffs, others were plunging into the
2013 sea, several were climbing up sloping places on the rocks,
2014 and others were barking discordantly. Soon after our arrival
2015 at Cliff House, a young waiter introduced himself as the
2016 brother of Emma Evans, one of the orphans formerly on
2017 Ashley Down. He knew we were in the United States, and
2018 having often heard Mr. Müller preach in Bristol years ago,
2019 recognized him with great delight, and before our departure
2020 presented us with a beautiful bouquet of flowers, as a little
2021 token of his gratitude.

2022

2023 After our return to San Francisco, on the evening of that
2024 day, my husband preached at the First Congregational
2025 Church, to a large assembly, with great help and
2026 earnestness. Amongst the congregation were some Chinese,
2027 who occupied front seats near the pulpit. On the afternoon
2028 of May 1st we visited China Town, situated in a part of San

2029 Francisco called Sacramento, which is thickly peopled with
2030 Chinese, where thousands of them live. The ground floors
2031 of many of their houses contain shops filled with curious
2032 and costly articles, manufactured by the natives of China
2033 and Japan; but most of the Chinese live down in places like
2034 cellars underneath their shops, where they dwell crowded
2035 together, smoking and eating quantities of opium. On the
2036 evening of that day, Mr. Müller preached at Broadway
2037 German Methodist Episcopal Church, when he addressed a
2038 large number of Germans in their own language; and the
2039 following evening held a meeting at a church in Howard
2040 Street. On May 3rd, we walked to the top of a hill not far
2041 distant, and from it looked down upon the Bay, and upon
2042 San Francisco.

2043

2044 “The first house ever built there was in the year 1835, which
2045 was the commencement of a village, afterwards called
2046 ‘Yerba Buena,’ or good herb, from a medicinal plant
2047 growing in great abundance in the vicinity. At the present
2048 time, great numbers of eucalyptus trees flourish in the
2049 neighbourhood; which, from their sanitary properties, are
2050 considered a great blessing to the people. In 1847 the name

2051 of the city was changed to San Francisco; in 1848 (the year
2052 that gold was first discovered in California), the population
2053 had grown to 1,000; and from this small beginning it
2054 steadily increased, until in 1870 it reached 149,482. Now,
2055 the city contains about 256,000 inhabitants, including
2056 50,000 Chinese, and many thousands of negroes.”

2057

2058 On the evening of that day, Mr. Müller preached at the
2059 Calvary Presbyterian Church, to about 1,200 people, when
2060 he spoke for nearly an hour and a half, with great power and
2061 earnestness. On Sunday, May 5th, he preached in the
2062 morning at the First Baptist Church, and in the evening at
2063 the Calvary Presbyterian, from Romans viii. 28-30, when
2064 the Church (a very large one) was crowded to the utmost,
2065 the body of the building and the galleries being so thronged,
2066 that numbers who could not gain admittance went away.
2067 His appeal to believers, and words of warning to the
2068 unconverted, were of a weighty, solemn character. Several
2069 gentlemen and ladies occupied seats upon the platform, and
2070 the steps leading up to it were filled with hearers. On the
2071 6th, at 2 in the afternoon, he attended a meeting of pastors
2072 belonging to the city and the State (some of whom came a

2073 distance of 20, 30, and 50 miles in order to be present at the
2074 meeting), when he addressed about 150 of his brethren in
2075 the ministry for an hour and 20 minutes. In the evening at
2076 the Tabernacle, Tyler Street, he preached a farewell sermon.
2077 The congregation was large; numbers took leave of us as
2078 they left the building, and a beautiful bouquet of choice
2079 flowers was handed in as a parting gift by a gentleman who
2080 once lived in England.

2081

2082 On May 8th we left San Francisco and went to Oakland,
2083 where Mr. Müller preached in the evening at the First
2084 Baptist Church. On the 9th he addressed 1,000 people at the
2085 First Congregational Church, and on the 10th preached to
2086 about the same number at the First Methodist Church. On
2087 the 11th a gentleman took us in his carriage to visit the
2088 University of California, six miles distant, which stands
2089 upon high ground, commanding a distant view of the Bay,
2090 Government Island, Goat Island, etc.; but we could see only
2091 the exterior of the buildings, as they were closed to visitors
2092 on Saturdays. On our return we drove through Oakland, a
2093 name derived from the fine groves of “live oaks,” in the
2094 midst of which the town was originally built. These trees

2095 are not ornamental only, but they serve to screen the place
2096 from the fierce gales that blow through the “Golden Gap” in
2097 summer, to the force of which Oakland is particularly
2098 exposed; for the climate of San Francisco and the
2099 neighbourhood has this peculiarity, that in summer the
2100 strongest and most trying winds prevail, though, at all times
2101 of the year, trade winds from the Pacific set in every
2102 morning at 11 o’clock, and last for about five hours. During
2103 our drive, the only discomfort was the dust, which, from the
2104 lack of rain in this country, soon becomes extremely
2105 troublesome; and the scorching heat of the sun would have
2106 been overpowering, if it had not been tempered by breezes
2107 from the Bay. On Sunday morning, May 12th, Mr. Müller
2108 preached at the First Methodist Episcopal Church, from 1st
2109 Chron. 4-10, to a large, attentive audience, and, when the
2110 service was over, Sheang Chack, a Chinese convert, who
2111 labours amongst his own countrymen, came to shake hands
2112 with us.

2113

2114 In the evening my husband preached at the First
2115 Presbyterian Church, a large building in the shape of an
2116 amphitheatre, where there was a “Union Service,” all the

2117 principal churches having been closed, that their
2118 congregations might attend this meeting. He spoke for an
2119 hour from Lamentations iii. 22-26; but the crowd was so
2120 great that hundreds were unable to obtain admittance. After
2121 the service, a pastor said—"We have had a glorious
2122 meeting." On the afternoon of the 13th, Mr. Müller
2123 addressed the young ladies at Mills' Seminary, six miles
2124 from Oakland; in the evening he preached in German at the
2125 Methodist Episcopal Church; and on the following day
2126 attended a Sunday School State Convention at San
2127 Francisco, where he addressed many hundreds of Christian
2128 Workers for an hour and a quarter.

2129

2130 Early on the morning of May 15th we left by rail for Santa
2131 Cruz, in South California, on the Pacific coast, 120 miles
2132 from San Francisco; and after a tedious journey reached our
2133 destination at 4 o'clock. Rooms had been engaged for us at
2134 Pope's Cottage, a boarding-house in a lovely situation on a
2135 hill, about a mile from the sea shore; and in the evening at
2136 8, Mr. Müller preached at the Methodist Episcopal Church,
2137 where we were heartily welcomed both by the pastor and

2138 the congregation. On the following evening, he held another
2139 meeting, also at the same church.

2140

2141 On the 17th we went by rail to Felton, seven miles from
2142 Santa Cruz, to see some of the “_Big Trees_,” for which
2143 California is celebrated; and after crossing a rustic bridge
2144 and passing through a shady glen, reached a secluded spot,
2145 where the large trees became more immense than usual.
2146 Some of them are of gigantic growth, and shoot up their tall,
2147 straight trunks, like towering masts into the sky. The largest
2148 of these trees is 62 feet in circumference; its height was
2149 originally 371 feet, but the upper portion of the trunk having
2150 been blown off, its present height is only 296 feet. It is a
2151 kind of cedar, called the “red wood,” belonging to the
2152 “Sequoia Gigantea” species; but in other parts of California,
2153 there are “Big Trees” considerably larger than the ones we
2154 saw. At Mariposa, for instance, the “Grizzly Giant” is 107
2155 feet in circumference, 34 in diameter, and 400 high; and the
2156 first branch (nearly 200 feet from the ground) is 8 feet in
2157 diameter. In the evening, after our return, Mr. Müller
2158 preached at the Methodist Episcopal Church, for the third

2159 and last time at Santa Cruz, as, in consequence of other
2160 engagements, we were unable to prolong our stay.

2161

2162 On May 30th, at 9.30 a.m., we set off, vi Pajaro, for San Jos
2163 (pronounced _Yoze_); and, after a journey by rail of 70
2164 miles, arrived there in the afternoon at half-past 2. At the
2165 Auzierais Hotel, the following letter from a pastor at
2166 Oakland, was awaiting our arrival:—

2167

2168 “Oakland, May 15th, 1878.

2169

2170 “DEAR BROTHER,—I have just returned from our prayer
2171 meeting, and it may be a source of gratitude and
2172 encouragement to you to know, that very many testimonies
2173 were given to the great benefit received from your
2174 ministrations here. In fact there is evidence on every hand,
2175 that the seed you have sown, has taken root in many hearts.
2176 The faith of God’s children has been greatly strengthened,
2177 and principles of divine truth and Christian life have been
2178 received through your teaching, which will be of great good
2179 for _many many_ years to come. I rejoice with hundreds of
2180 others here, that God has led you to these shores, to teach us

2181 the way of God more perfectly. May the Lord wonderfully
 2182 sustain you and your good wife, in your labours from place
 2183 to place. You will have the prayers of a host of brethren
 2184 beloved, who will henceforth have a great interest in you
 2185 personally, and a still deeper interest in the cause of our
 2186 dear Lord which you are labouring to promote.—With
 2187 much love and gratitude for your faithful services, I am

2188

2189 “YOUR BROTHER IN CHRIST,

2190 * * * *.”

2191

2192 That night at 8 o'clock, Mr. Müller preached for the first
 2193 time at San Jos, at the Methodist Episcopal Church, where,
 2194 though it was Saturday evening, there was a large
 2195 congregation. He preached also on the morning and evening
 2196 of Sunday the 19th, to crowded audiences at the same
 2197 Church. At the close of the latter meeting, numbers of
 2198 friends came forward to shake hands with us, who, in the
 2199 warmest terms, expressed delight at our visit to their city.

2200 “San Jos is in the middle of the Santa Clara Valley; and, in
 2201 consequence of its healthful climate, which is a medium
 2202 between the cold winds of the coast, and the hot valleys of

2203 the interior, is much resorted to by invalids. One street is
2204 occupied entirely by French inhabitants, and another quarter
2205 only by Chinese.” During our stay there, on May 20th, we
2206 took a drive through Alameda Valley, to Santa Clara, a
2207 beautiful little town three miles distant, which contains
2208 several Churches, Schools, and the Pacific University. Here
2209 Mr. Müller preached twice; and besides the inhabitants of
2210 Santa Clara, several persons from San Jos came over to
2211 attend the meetings; but we remained one night only, and
2212 late on the evening of the 21st returned to San Jos.

2213

2214 The next morning a letter arrived from San Francisco,
2215 written by a lady, who earnestly commended her only
2216 daughter to our prayers. This young person was converted
2217 at the age of 15, but two years afterwards became a prey to
2218 the delusions of Spiritualism, to which she clung
2219 tenaciously for nine years. At San Francisco, however, she
2220 heard Mr. Müller preach several times, and was so
2221 impressed by one sermon in particular, that her poor mother
2222 fully hoped she would be restored to soundness in the faith.
2223 She wrote—”You are the first person who has found the
2224 way to her heart for these nine years. She crossed the Bay

2225 last Sunday morning to hear you, and says she would not
2226 have lost that sermon for 100 dollars. Oh! how much I
2227 wish you could see her! but, as you cannot, what I want is,
2228 that you will make her case a special subject of prayer. She
2229 is dearer to me than my own life, and I would be willing to
2230 die a thousand deaths to save her. Oh! help by your
2231 prayers.—Mrs. ——.”

2232

2233 Early on the morning of May 22nd, we went by rail to
2234 Stockton, 70 miles from San Jos, where, at 3 in the
2235 afternoon, Mr. Müller addressed 22 pastors, and about 130
2236 other Christian workers for an hour and ten minutes, and,
2237 during our short stay, held two other meetings. At Stockton
2238 the heat became oppressive, and walking out of doors in the
2239 middle of the day was given up. There, too, at night we had
2240 terrible conflict with the mosquitos; but though we killed
2241 them by the score, could do very little in the way of
2242 exterminating the foe, so that our visit to Stockton was
2243 marked by a regular mosquito war. Our rest at night was so
2244 disturbed, that we were scarcely fit for travelling; but,
2245 having been repeatedly advised by several Christian friends,
2246 on no account to leave California without visiting the

2247 celebrated Yosemite Valley, in that State; and as my
2248 husband desired to have a little break for a few days, after
2249 so much constant preaching; on May 24th, at 8 a.m. we left
2250 by train for Milton, 30 miles from Stockton. There, a large,
2251 old-fashioned conveyance, combining coach and omnibus
2252 together, was waiting for the passengers, into which we, and
2253 several others stepped; and—drawn by four horses—were
2254 driven off towards the Sierra Nevada mountains. For some
2255 miles our road lay across an open plain, without houses,
2256 where the scanty vegetation was nearly burned up by the
2257 sun's scorching rays, and what little wind there was
2258 resembled a sirocco; but, after a drive of fourteen miles, we
2259 arrived at Copperopolis—so called from the quantity of
2260 copper ore found there. At one o'clock, after changing
2261 horses, we left Copperopolis—reached Chinese Camp,
2262 eighteen miles further, at 4; and, after getting into a smaller
2263 conveyance, at 6 o'clock continued our journey, with only
2264 one gentleman passenger besides ourselves. Though often
2265 told that travelling by Californian stage-waggon would
2266 prove an adventure never to be forgotten, scarcely were
2267 we prepared for the unpleasant jolting that now awaited us.
2268 Our coachman drove furiously. Rough and smooth, hill and

2269 dale, all were alike to him. Now we were driven over one
2270 great stone, and then came into collision with another; and
2271 as for a drag, going down hill, such a thing was never
2272 thought of. The man was doubtless an experienced driver,
2273 or at any rate he was a fearless one; but, being ourselves
2274 sober-minded persons, unaccustomed to such “go ahead”
2275 proceedings, we should have been thankful to take things
2276 more quietly; and besides this, desired greatly to reach our
2277 journey’s end, with no bruises and without broken bones.
2278 Through the Lord’s kindness, however, we reached Priest’s
2279 Hotel (on a high hill, twelve miles from Chinese Camp) in
2280 safety, where we alighted for the night; and, after a journey
2281 of eleven hours and a half, retired immediately to rest. Our
2282 room was small, and reminded us of the little apartment we
2283 occupied at the Hospice on Mount St. Gothard, Switzerland,
2284 but it was comfortable, and not a single mosquito was there
2285 to disturb our night’s repose.

2286

2287 The next morning we rose punctually at 4, and at 5 our
2288 journey in another stage waggon, drawn by five horses, was
2289 continued. The early morning air was cool and pleasant, and
2290 the sky unclouded; but our new driver urged on the horses

2291 also to their utmost speed, and, after rattling up and down
2292 steep declivities, and galloping along rugged roads, we
2293 reached the end of a stage of about 18 miles, and got into
2294 another waggon. Our next coachman, happily, was of a
2295 different mould, for he conducted us slowly and carefully
2296 along. At 12 we reached the dinner station, and at 1 set off
2297 again in another waggon, with five fresh horses. At 3
2298 o'clock we alighted at some "Big Trees," the largest of
2299 which was 66 feet in circumference, and 420 feet in height;
2300 and, through the trunk of a tree partially burned down, a
2301 road was being made, wide enough for two carriages side
2302 by side to be driven between the outside portions of the
2303 stump. After leaving the "Big Trees," our journey was
2304 continued, and, having gradually all the morning been going
2305 up hill, an elevation of about 8,000 feet above the level of
2306 the sea was shortly reached, where much snow lay upon the
2307 ground. At about 4 o'clock we began gradually to descend
2308 into the Valley; and, as the waggon was slowly driven down
2309 hill, the wonders of the great Yosemite (pronounced
2310 Yozemitty) at every turn broke in upon us. Stupendous
2311 perpendicular precipices, as we advanced, reared their
2312 gigantic summits, like enormous walls into the sky; the

2313 Bridal Veil Waterfall, with its rainbow hues, looked
2314 beautiful; whole ranges of rocky peaks and towering heights
2315 were seen; and one Cataract succeeded another, until at last,
2316 soon after 6 o'clock, we drove up to Barnard's Hotel,
2317 exactly opposite the Falls of the Yosemite.

2318

2319 The next morning (Sunday, May 26th) Mr. Müller preached
2320 in the large dining-room of the hotel, where he addressed
2321 the visitors of the house, and of the two other hotels in the
2322 Valley. A gentleman from San Francisco, another from the
2323 Eastern States, a lawyer from Washington, two gentlemen
2324 from England, some ladies, and a number of other persons
2325 formed the congregation. After the service we conversed
2326 with several, and distributed little books and tracts amongst
2327 them, which were gratefully accepted. Being without hymn
2328 books, there was no singing; and our only music was the
2329 thunder of the Cataract close by.

2330

2331 The next morning we surveyed the "Falls of the Yosemite,
2332 three in one, formed by a stream of water which takes a leap
2333 of 1,600 feet from the top of the rock into a vast basin of
2334 rock, where, gathering strength, it again leaps forth a

2335 distance of 434 feet, and, falling between the North Dome
2336 and the Three Brothers, rebounds, and takes its final plunge
2337 of 600 feet into the Valley. Twenty-four thousand gallons of
2338 water roll over the edge of the cliff every minute; and
2339 probably no Falls in the world can be compared with these
2340 in height.” During our brief sojourn in the Yosemite, we
2341 visited all its chief points of interest. “This Valley is on the
2342 western slope of the Sierra Nevadas, and is a narrow gorge
2343 about 10 miles long and half a mile in width, enclosed
2344 within gigantic granite precipices like monstrous walls,
2345 which rise, almost unbroken and perpendicular, to a height
2346 of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet above the green, quiet vale
2347 beneath. Its most remarkable features are its perpendicular
2348 walls, and their great height, as compared with the narrow
2349 width of the Valley. In the spring and early summer it is one
2350 vast flower garden, and plants, shrubs, and flowers, of every
2351 hue, cover the ground as with a carpet. El Capitan is the
2352 most prominent attraction it contains, which, though not as
2353 high as some of its giant neighbours, is remarkable for its
2354 isolation, height, prodigious breadth, bold shape, and defiant
2355 attitude, as it stands up like an enormous wall, the Great
2356 Chief of the Yosemite. It is 3,300 feet above the Valley,—

2357 which is itself 4,000 feet above the level of the sea—is
2358 solid, massive, seamless, thousands of millions of tons in
2359 weight; and its grey granite sides, destitute of vegetation,
2360 are perpendicular.”[B] The Bridal Veil Waterfall leaps a
2361 distance of 940 feet into the Valley, and a beautiful rainbow
2362 was produced by the sun’s rays as they fell upon it. From
2363 Artists’ Point and Inspiration Point, a fine general view of
2364 the Yosemite is obtained; and three miles off is Mirror
2365 Lake, at the foot of, and between the North and South
2366 Dome, which reflects every rock, ledge, and mountain like a
2367 mirror. The Cathedral Rocks, the Sentinel Rock, the Three
2368 Brothers, etc., also form a portion of the mountain scenery.
2369 The Vernal Fall (or Cataract of Diamonds) and the Nevada
2370 Falls, in wild, romantic situations, are also grand and
2371 beautiful; but, as the wonders of this neighbourhood, if
2372 entered into fully, would require a volume, a minute
2373 description of them cannot be attempted.

2374

2375 [B] “Nordhoff’s California.”

2376

2377 On May 29th we rose at half past 4, and at 6, after taking
2378 outside seats, started, with ten other passengers, in a stage

2379 waggon, drawn by five horses, on our return journey. Our
2380 drive up the mountains, which was slow and gradual,
2381 occupied several hours; but in the afternoon we began to
2382 descend them on the other side, when the road became
2383 wider and the route less solitary, and at 4 o'clock a cart
2384 approached, in which a man and woman were seated. They
2385 drew up on one side of the road to let us pass, when, just as
2386 our waggon reached the spot, the woman stood up and
2387 eagerly called out, "Is that George Müller?" "It is," was the
2388 reply. "Then I must shake hands with you, Sir. I have
2389 read your 'Life of Trust,' and it has been a great blessing
2390 to my soul." With this the good woman leaned forward and
2391 stretched out her hand; we shook hands also with her
2392 husband; but who they were, and whence they came, we
2393 knew not, nor was there any time to ask. Her last words
2394 were, "Pray for me!" After changing horses twice, towards
2395 evening we reached a district upon level ground, which had
2396 been cut up into a vast number of furrows and channels for
2397 gold digging, where hundreds of acres had been cleared
2398 completely of the precious metal. At 6 o'clock we reached
2399 Priest's Hotel, and were afterwards driven at a rapid rate
2400 down the steep hill close to it. A ferry boat then conveyed

2401 us across the Tuama River whilst seated in the waggon; the
2402 horses waded through Wood's Creek, and at last we reached
2403 the Garret House, Chinese Camp, where at half past 7 we
2404 alighted for the night. The next day we rose at half past 3,
2405 and at a quarter before 5 were again "en route." At the
2406 Union Hotel, Copperopolis, we arrived in two hours and
2407 three-quarters, and at half past 10 reached Milton, from
2408 which place we went on immediately by rail to Stockton,
2409 where our luggage (which had been telegraphed for) was
2410 sent to meet us at the station.

2411

2412 At a quarter past 12 on the same day (May 30th) we left for
2413 Sacramento, the capital of California, 48 miles from
2414 Stockton, where Mr. Müller preached at one of the
2415 Churches in the evening to about 1,000 persons. The next
2416 morning, at 10 o'clock, he held another meeting, and in the
2417 evening preached, for the third and last time, at Sacramento
2418 to a very large audience.

2419

2420 On June 1st, at 2 p.m., we set off by the Central Pacific
2421 Railway for Salt Lake City; on the 2nd distributed little
2422 books and tracts amongst the passengers, by whom the train

2423 was crowded; and at 8 a.m., on June 3rd, reached Ogden,
2424 where, branching off for Salt Lake City, the capital of
2425 Utah—1,068 miles West of Omaha, and 916 East of San
2426 Francisco—we arrived at 11.40 the same morning. “It lies
2427 in a great valley, extending close to the Wahsatch
2428 Mountains on the North, with more than 100 miles of plains
2429 stretching towards the South; beyond which, in the distance,
2430 rise snow-covered mountains, the highest of which is
2431 11,400 feet above the level of the sea. The waters of the
2432 Great Salt Lake are so salt, that no living creature can
2433 exist in them. The city covers an area of nine square miles,
2434 its streets—or roads—are long and very wide; and, as each
2435 dwelling has a garden, or orchard, the whole place looks
2436 like one large plantation.” In the evening, at the
2437 Congregational Church, Mr. Müller preached the gospel in
2438 this city (which is the great stronghold of Mormonism), in
2439 the plainest, clearest, most decided manner; and on the
2440 following day had interviews with several Christians.

2441

2442 Before our departure we visited the great Mormon
2443 Tabernacle, said to hold 13,000 people. It is of wood, and
2444 has 46 pillars of red sandstone, with an immense dome

2445 resting on them like a roof; but it did not look large enough
2446 to contain more than from 9,000 to 10,000 at the utmost.
2447 Lion House, the former residence of Brigham Young, was
2448 also pointed out. His body lies buried in a miserable,
2449 neglected piece of ground—a sort of back yard—and his
2450 grave is covered by a large, flat stone, bearing an
2451 inscription; but what the epitaph upon it was, we did not
2452 care to ascertain. The residences of his 18 wives are also in
2453 the city. From Camp Douglas, a military station which
2454 stands upon an eminence outside the town, Salt Lake City
2455 appears embowered in trees, and little more than the roofs
2456 of the houses are visible.

2457

2458 In the evening Mr. Müller preached at the Methodist
2459 Church, where he addressed a large congregation, including
2460 several Mormons; and after the service conversed with
2461 many of the hearers. Having been told that his ministry was
2462 more needed at Salt Lake City, than at almost any other
2463 place in the world, he greatly regretted being unable to
2464 hold other meetings; but as our time was limited, and
2465 engagements had been made for other places, we could not
2466 possibly remain. The morning of June 5th, therefore, was

2467 fixed upon for our departure, when we rose at a quarter
2468 before 5, and at 7 o'clock left by train for Ogden, 35 miles
2469 distant, whence, after engaging a "section" in a Pullman's
2470 carriage, we set off, at 10, by the Union Pacific Railway, for
2471 Omaha.

2472

2473 The train (a very long one) was full of passengers, and,
2474 when seated in the carriage, we heard that a gentleman, an
2475 invalid, had died suddenly the night before, whilst travelling
2476 on the Central Pacific Railway. After he had retired to his
2477 berth, a violent fit of coughing came on, which occasioned
2478 the rupture of a blood vessel, and in three minutes he was
2479 dead. He was not accompanied by any relative or friend.
2480 Some railway officials carried his body immediately into
2481 the smoking compartment; but though the circumstance was
2482 concealed from the other passengers as much as possible,
2483 the sad event soon became generally known. On the 6th we
2484 breakfasted at Rock Creek; reached Summit House,
2485 Sherman, 8,235 feet above the level of the sea, at half-past
2486 one; dined at Cheyenne; and, after travelling for some
2487 hours, reached the prairies on which there were a few wild
2488 antelopes and immense herds of cattle, followed by men on

2489 horseback keeping them together. At 2 o'clock, on June 7th,
2490 we reached Tremont, and at 4.30 arrived at Omaha, a
2491 journey of 1,032 miles from Ogden. At a quarter before 5
2492 our journey was continued, when, after crossing the
2493 Missouri, we went on to Council Bluffs, and there got into a
2494 train with an hotel car attached to it, containing a kitchen
2495 and a dining-room. On June 8th we rose early, breakfasted
2496 at 7 in the dining-room, reached Davenport at 11, and, after
2497 crossing the Mississippi, arrived at Rock Island, the other
2498 side of the river. Later in the day we crossed the Illinois,
2499 and at 4 in the afternoon arrived at Chicago, after a journey
2500 of 503 miles from Omaha.

2501

2502 On Sunday morning (the 9th) Mr. Müller preached at the
2503 First Congregational Church, to about 1,500 people; and in
2504 the evening held a meeting at Mr. Moody's Tabernacle,
2505 which seats 3,000. It contained an immense audience, and
2506 numbers—including the choir—were on the platform "Hold
2507 the fort, for I am coming," was sung with great spirit at the
2508 opening of the service, the vast audience joining heartily in
2509 the chorus; and after prayer and the reading of the
2510 Scriptures, my husband spoke for an hour with much help

2511 and earnestness. When the meeting was over, William
2512 Howell, an orphan, formerly on Ashley Down, who left in
2513 1860, came up to shake hands with us. He was delighted to
2514 meet his early friend and benefactor.

2515

2516 On the following afternoon, Mr. Müller spoke at Farwell
2517 Hall for an hour and a quarter to an audience of about
2518 2,500, including many pastors; after the meeting we shook
2519 hands with multitudes, amongst whom were two more
2520 Orphans, formerly on Ashley Down, and on the morning of
2521 the 11th, we took a drive with some friends through
2522 Chicago, when the scene of the great conflagration of
2523 October, 1871, was pointed out.

2524

2525 “It had its origin in a small wooden barn or cow-shed, in the
2526 Western district of the city, and, the fire gradually
2527 increasing, the flames, fanned by a strong westerly wind, at
2528 last raged like a furnace, sweeping everything before them;
2529 so that stone, iron, brick, and other hard substances were
2530 burned up like chaff, the intensity of the heat being
2531 indescribable. From the very outset the fire had been
2532 completely beyond the control of any human agency, and it

2533 was only after it had raged with the utmost fury for upwards
2534 of four and twenty hours, that a great storm providentially
2535 drenched the city, and stopped the progress of the flames.
2536 The number of buildings destroyed was 17,450, and 98,500
2537 persons were rendered homeless; but the hearts of millions
2538 were touched by the catastrophe, and from all parts of the
2539 world contributions for the relief of the sufferers were sent
2540 in. Three millions and a half of dollars promptly came to
2541 hand, and were the means (under God) of saving Chicago
2542 from the horrors which usually follow such an awful
2543 calamity.”

2544

2545 On the afternoon of that day, Mr. Müller preached again at
2546 Farwell Hall; and in the evening we attended a “reception,”
2547 at a gentleman’s house, where about 50 Christian friends
2548 had been invited to meet us. On the morning of the 12th my
2549 husband addressed about 200 pastors and ministers for an
2550 hour and a quarter; and in a note from a hearer received
2551 afterwards the writer said,—”The meeting this morning was
2552 one of power. I do not know of better days in the
2553 churches and in Farwell Hall than these. The witness our
2554 Lord has sent by Mr. Müller is one of our greatest

2555 blessings.” In the evening my husband preached at Dr.
2556 Gibson’s Church from the Epistle of Jude, verses 20, 21,
2557 and on the following morning spoke (for the last time at
2558 Chicago) at Farwell Hall, on the Second Coming of Christ,
2559 to nearly 2,000 people, a subject which led many to inquire
2560 about this truth, who afterwards obtained light respecting it.
2561

2562 In the afternoon at 5 o’clock, we left by rail for Cleveland,
2563 Ohio, 353 miles from Chicago; travelled along the shores of
2564 Lake Michigan—a great inland sea, 500 miles in length, and
2565 from 90 to 100 miles in breadth; and on June 14th, at 7 a.m.,
2566 arrived at Cleveland, where Mr. Müller preached six times
2567 at the great Tabernacle to immense congregations,
2568 occasionally numbering about 3,000. His last address, on
2569 June 17th, was upon the Second Coming of the Lord, when
2570 he spoke with great help and power. At Cleveland we
2571 remained a short time only; for having (when at San
2572 Francisco) received an earnest invitation to return to
2573 Washington, on account of the blessing which accompanied
2574 his ministry during our first visit; on June 18th, at 5 p.m. we
2575 left, and after a journey of 524 miles, arrived at Washington
2576 the next morning at 9 o’clock. Here Mr. Müller held seven

2577 meetings, including services at Lincoln Hall, the Calvary
2578 Baptist, Wesley, Fourth Presbyterian, and Lutheran
2579 Memorial Churches; and, on Sunday evening, (June 23rd,)
2580 at the Metropolitan Church, he preached a farewell sermon
2581 from 2nd Tim. iv. 7, 8.

2582

2583 On June 24th we rose at half past 3, left Washington by an
2584 early train, and reached Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, at 11
2585 a.m., where we visited the field upon which, on the 1st, 2nd,
2586 and 3rd of July, 1863, the great battle was fought between
2587 the Union forces of the Americans under General Meade,
2588 and the Confederate army under General Lee, when the
2589 latter was defeated with a loss of many thousands of men.
2590 “In the National, or Soldiers’ Cemetery on the hill, there is a
2591 monument 60 feet high, around which are ranged, in semi-
2592 circular slopes, the graves of many who fell during the war.
2593 The divisions between the States are marked by alleys and
2594 pathways radiating from the monument to the outer circle,
2595 the rows of graves being divided by continuous granite
2596 blocks, a few inches high, upon which are the name and
2597 regiment of each soldier, as far as could be ascertained.
2598 Originally about 32,000 corpses were interred in this

2599 Cemetery, but eventually the Southern States removed the
2600 bodies of their own soldiers and deposited them elsewhere.”
2601 To look upon this burial ground, literally sown with the
2602 corpses of the slain, was an affecting sight; but Jesus is
2603 coming and the resurrection, when “all that are in the
2604 graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that
2605 have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that
2606 have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation.” This
2607 Cemetery is kept in beautiful order by the Government.

2608

2609 After leaving it, we returned to Gettysburg, and in the
2610 evening a meeting was held at the College Church, when
2611 Mr. Müller addressed the students at Pennsylvania College,
2612 the students of the Theological Seminary, and a large
2613 number of other persons for an hour and 20 minutes. On
2614 June 25th, we rose at 5, and leaving Gettysburg by the 6.45
2615 train, reached New York the same afternoon, where we
2616 remained until Thursday, the 27th, and on the afternoon of
2617 that day, at 2 o'clock, sailed in the “Adriatic,” (White Star
2618 Line,) for Liverpool. On Sunday morning, June 30th, Mr.
2619 Müller gave an address from John xiv. 2, 3, to the cabin
2620 passengers, ship's officers, and a few steerage passengers in

2621 the saloon, and held a conversational meeting likewise in
2622 the afternoon. On the following Sunday morning, July 7th,
2623 he gave another address in the saloon, a service which
2624 closed his labours for that tour. In the course of it he spoke
2625 308 times in public, and we travelled nineteen thousand and
2626 fifty miles by land and water altogether. At 3 p.m. we
2627 landed at Liverpool, returned the following day to Bristol,
2628 and upon arriving in an open carriage at the top of Ashley
2629 Hill at half past 4, found a little army of the Orphan boys
2630 and girls, with almost all our helpers at the Orphan Houses,
2631 waiting to receive us. There, as we slowly drove along, the
2632 boys cheered heartily, and the girls waved their
2633 handkerchiefs, determined (as a by-stander remarked) to
2634 give us “a right royal welcome”; and at the entrance of New
2635 Orphan House No. 3, a crowd of children closed around us,
2636 with loving, friendly greetings.

2637

2638

2639

2640

2641 FIFTH TOUR.

2642

2643 CONTINENT OF EUROPE.

2644

2645 _From Sept. 5th, 1878, to June 18th, 1879._

2646

2647

2648 After remaining at the Orphan Houses on Ashley Down for
 2649 eight weeks and three days, (a period which gave Mr.
 2650 Müller time to attend to business connected with the
 2651 Scriptural Knowledge Institution, and to resume his public
 2652 ministry in Bristol,) on Sept. 5th, 1878, we went to Dover,
 2653 crossed over to Calais the next morning, and reached Paris
 2654 by rail at 6 p.m. On Sunday, the 8th—morning and
 2655 evening—my husband preached in English at the Chapelle
 2656 Evanglique, Rue Royale, and held another meeting there on
 2657 the evening of the 9th. On the following day we left Paris
 2658 for Dijon, and passed the night there; rose at 4 the next
 2659 morning; and, after continuing our journey to Neuchtel,
 2660 proceeded thence to Berne, where we arrived at 7 o'clock.
 2661 On the evening of Thursday, Sept. 12th, Mr. Müller
 2662 preached in German at the Salle Evanglique, which was
 2663 crowded to overflowing, the lower part of the building,
 2664 galleries, and staircases being thronged. On the 13th, he

2665 held a meeting at the Eglise Franaise; on the 14th addressed
2666 some poor people at a small Institution at Muri, near Berne;
2667 on the 15th, 16th, and 17th, preached at the great Eglise
2668 Franaise to very large congregations; gave an address on the
2669 morning of the 18th, at a Seminary near the Fest Htte to 65
2670 young men who were being trained for teachers; and at 2
2671 p.m. the same day we left by rail for Thun, 18 miles from
2672 Berne. From there we drove to Gurzelen, a village on the
2673 mountains, three miles from Thun, in a lovely situation near
2674 the Alps, where, for the benefit of the poor of that locality,
2675 my husband held two meetings at a Vereins Haus, which
2676 was crowded with people from the country. On Sept. 19th
2677 we returned to Berne, and the following evening attended a
2678 social meeting of Christians at “Die Enge,” where he gave
2679 an address, and afterwards answered some important
2680 questions that were put to him. On the afternoon of Sept.
2681 21st he spoke to between 600 and 700 Christian workers—
2682 including 300 teachers of different denominations—at the
2683 Salle Evanglique; held a meeting on the afternoon of
2684 Sunday, the 22nd, at the Fest Htte, and on the evening of
2685 that day preached a farewell sermon, at the Eglise Franaise,
2686 to an immense audience. On this occasion his subject was

2687 the Second Coming of the Lord, on which he was enabled
2688 to speak with great power, and much to the profit of his
2689 hearers, as we heard afterwards. At the close of this
2690 meeting, before the benediction, Colonel von Bren rose,
2691 and, on behalf of the Christians of Berne, thanked him
2692 publicly for his visit to the city; and here, before proceeding
2693 any further, it seems desirable to make the following
2694 observations:—

2695

2696 Some of the readers of this Narrative may possibly feel
2697 inclined to say—”With so much travelling from place to
2698 place, so many public meetings, and such continual
2699 intercourse with strangers, how does Mr. Müller find time to
2700 attend to his own spiritual welfare? Whence does he
2701 obtain refreshment for the inner man himself? How do
2702 matters stand between his own soul and Christ?—because
2703 persons who are continually engaged in ministering to
2704 others, more than any class of individuals that can be
2705 mentioned, require divine grace and wisdom for
2706 them_selves.” The reply to such inquiries is this. Through
2707 the goodness of the Lord, he is a man given to the reading
2708 of the Scriptures and to prayer. Whether travelling or at rest,

2709 a day never passes, without his devoting as much time as
2710 possible to the diligent, prayerful study of the word of God.
2711 He is a man of one book; and that book is the Bible.
2712 Besides reading the Scriptures regularly together early in
2713 the morning; in the course of the day, whenever there is
2714 time, my husband employs it in studying the Bible, in
2715 meditation, and in prayer. He waits habitually upon God,
2716 and thus it is, that day by day, his spiritual strength and
2717 vigour are renewed. This opportunity is taken, however, of
2718 commending him earnestly to the prayers of the Lord's
2719 people; whether he may be known or unknown to them
2720 personally.

2721

2722 On Sept. 23rd, at 9 in the morning, some sweet singing
2723 outside the door of our room announced the unexpected
2724 arrival of Dr. Blsch, a party of Orphan girls belonging to the
2725 Institution he has founded, and four teachers, who all stood
2726 outside in the passage until the German hymn was finished;
2727 when a large bouquet of flowers from the gardens of the
2728 children was handed in, a wreath of ivy, and an address in
2729 German, beautifully written, congratulating Mr. Müller
2730 upon the approach of his birthday (on the 27th) and giving

2731 him Isaiah liv. 10, as a Scripture portion. These young girls
2732 brought a small contribution also from their own little
2733 pocket money, for the Orphans on Ashley Down. Their
2734 whole visit was of a most touching character. After my
2735 husband had spoken to them for a few minutes, they sang
2736 another hymn; we then shook hands with them all, and the
2737 whole party took leave of us.

2738

2739 On the 24th, we left Berne for Thun, at 10.40 a.m.,
2740 proceeded thence by steamer to the other end of the lake,
2741 and afterwards went on by rail to Interlaken, where we
2742 arrived at 2 o'clock. There, at half-past 3, Mr. Müller
2743 preached at the English Church in German; but, as the
2744 weather was unfavourable, the congregation was very small.
2745 On the evening of the following day, however, when he
2746 held another meeting at the same Church, the audience was
2747 about five times as large as it had been on the previous
2748 afternoon. Interlaken is in the vicinity of the glaciers of
2749 Grindelwald, the Faulhorn, and the Wengern Alp; and is
2750 within a few miles of the waterfalls, Giessbach, on Lake
2751 Brientz, and Staubbach in the Valley of the Lauterbrunnen.
2752 The Jungfrau also, and other mountains, can be seen from

2753 the town. From Interlaken, on the 26th, we went to Thun,
2754 the chief town of the Bernese Oberland, where, on that
2755 evening and the next, he addressed crowded congregations
2756 at the German Methodist Church. On the 28th, by particular
2757 invitation, we returned to Gurzelen, where, on Sunday
2758 morning (29th), Mr. Müller preached at the village Church
2759 to a congregation of country people, some of whom had
2760 walked many miles to hear him. This place of worship was
2761 a quaint, old-fashioned building. An hour-glass on a stand
2762 (intended, probably, to remind the preacher of the flight of
2763 time, and to admonish him not to be too long in delivering
2764 his discourse) projected conspicuously from the pulpit. In
2765 the evening, my husband held a meeting at the Vereins
2766 Haus, and there addressed a very crowded congregation.

2767

2768 On Sept. 30th, we went to Neuchtel, in French Switzerland,
2769 where, on Oct. the 1st and 2nd, he preached in German, at
2770 “Le Temple,” and held a “German-French” meeting at the
2771 same place on the 3rd; that is, he occupied the pulpit, and
2772 spoke in German, whilst a French pastor, in the desk below,
2773 translated his Sermon into French. The congregation was
2774 very large, and Monsieur Nagel succeeded admirably with

2775 the translation. On the 4th, Mr. Müller held a second
 2776 meeting of the same kind at Le Temple, when he was
 2777 listened to with the deepest interest and attention; and the
 2778 following morning a French brother called to congratulate
 2779 him on the success of his ministry at Neuchtel, “for”—said
 2780 he—”Toute la population a t saisie et mue.” On Oct. 6th my
 2781 husband preached at the Salle des Confrences; on the 7th he
 2782 spoke in English at the Oratoire, and, on our return in the
 2783 evening, the following letter from one of his French hearers
 2784 arrived by post.

2785

2786 “Trs Rvrend Monsieur le Pasteur Müller de Bristol,—Soyez
 2787 bni pour le bien que vous m’avez fait! Depuis neuf ans, sans
 2788 relche, les plus cruelles epreuves m’ont t dispenses. Il a plu
 2789 au Seigneur, aprs des annes d’affreuses maladies, de me
 2790 retirer une mre adore, femme minente, puis, un pre bien
 2791 aim, une soeur unique, un neveu chri comme un fils, et
 2792 d’autres afflictions, et ensuite et en mme temps, d’une
 2793 manire particulierement douloureuse, les trois quarts de ma
 2794 fortune. Il a plu au Seigneur de m’envoyer coup sur coup,
 2795 tous les dchirements, toutes les douleurs, toutes les difficults
 2796 de la vie, et de me laisser ainsi l’entre de la veillesse, dans

2797 le plus douloureux isolement. Ma foi, jadis si ferme,
 2798 dfaillait, le dcouragement m'crasait; souvent je ne pouvais
 2799 plus prier, et j'arrivais un tat de mort spirituelle. Soyez bni
 2800 Monsieur le Pasteur! Il me _fallait_ votre parole simple,
 2801 ferme, concise, nergique, convaincue, ardente, brulante de
 2802 foi et d'amour, pour me raviver un peu. Soyez bni, cher et
 2803 venr Pasteur! J'ai suivi, quoique Suisse Franaise, toutes vos
 2804 confrences, et s'il plit Dieu, j'irai vous entendre encore
 2805 demain, au culte allemande, lundi an soir, la Chapelle
 2806 Anglaise, et mardi, au dernier sermon allemand. Adieu, cher
 2807 et venr Pasteur; que votre Dieu tout puissant, tout bon, vous
 2808 conserve pour sa gloire, et pour le bien de tous les mal-
 2809 heureux. Une soeur sous la croix."

2810

2811 On the evening of the 8th, at "Le Temple," Mr. Müller gave
 2812 a farewell address to the inhabitants of Neuchtel, and on the
 2813 11th we left for Lausanne, where, on the 13th and 14th, he
 2814 preached at "Le Temple Allemand," which was crowded in
 2815 every part. On the 15th, he held an English service at the
 2816 Chapelle Ecosaise, and on the 16th and 17th, preached in
 2817 German—with translation into French by Monsieur
 2818 Duprat—at the Chapelle des Terreaux. The next evening he

2819 held another English service at the Chapelle Ecossoise; on
2820 the morning of Sunday, the 20th, attended a Brethren's
2821 meeting for the breaking of bread, where he gave an
2822 address, and in the evening preached again at the Temple
2823 Allemand in German. On Oct. 21st he preached in English
2824 at the Chapelle du Valentin, and, on the 22nd, in German at
2825 the Chapelle de Martheray; upon both occasions with
2826 translation into French. On the 23rd we took a drive to the
2827 Cimetire de la Sallaz, and visited the tomb of Manuel
2828 Matamoros, the well known Spanish brother, so long
2829 imprisoned in his native country for Christ's sake, who died
2830 at Lausanne some time after his liberation (aged 32) from
2831 the effects of ill-treatment received during his confinement.
2832 The grave of the departed one—situated in a beautiful part
2833 of the Cemetery—was surrounded by an iron railing, and
2834 covered by a flat stone monument, raised a little above the
2835 surface of the ground, on which the following inscription in
2836 Spanish could easily be read:—

2837

2838 MANUEL MATAMOROS

2839 DE

2840 MALAGA.

2841

2842 8 Octubre, 1834. 31 Julio, 1866.

2843

2844 “Porque yo me resuelvo en que lo que en este tiempo se
 2845 padece no es de comparar con la gloria venidera que en
 2846 nosotros ha de ser manifestada.”—Rom. viii. 18.

2847

2848 “Y nos gloriamos en la esperanza de la gloria de Dios.”—
 2849 Rom. v. 2.

2850

2851 “Por la ovra de Cristo ha llegado hasta la muerte.”—Fili
 2852 (Phil.) ii. 30.

2853

2854 The tomb of this beloved brother was an interesting object,
 2855 and the Cemetery, in which it was, looked beautiful; for,
 2856 although the autumn was so far advanced, roses, and other
 2857 flowers were in full bloom. That evening Mr. Müller
 2858 preached at the Presbyterian Church, and on the 24th, at the
 2859 Temple Allemand, he gave a farewell address; when, at the
 2860 close of the service, Pastor Wagner—in the name of the
 2861 Evangelical Alliance—thanked him, in the presence of the
 2862 whole congregation, for his labours at Lausanne. Before our

2863 departure we saw a lime-tree at Prilly, measuring 14 yards
2864 round the trunk, which was said to be 1,000 years old; but,
2865 though the branches were large, and its circumference was
2866 great, it looked small compared with the “Big Trees” of
2867 California.

2868

2869 On the afternoon of Oct. 25th, we left Lausanne and
2870 embarked in a steamer at Ouchy (a small port on the Lake
2871 of Geneva) for Vevey. There Mr. Müller preached at the
2872 German Church in the evening; but, in consequence of a
2873 heavy thunderstorm and the torrents of rain which fell, the
2874 congregation was very small. On the following Sunday
2875 morning we attended a Brethren’s meeting for the breaking
2876 of bread, where he spoke in English, with translation into
2877 French; in the evening he preached at the German Church a
2878 second time, and on the 28th held his last meeting at Vevey,
2879 at the same church.

2880

2881 The next day we went on to Montreux, where he preached
2882 that evening, and the next morning at the German Church.
2883 On the morning of Oct. 31st, and Nov. 1st, and the
2884 afternoon of Sunday, Nov. 3rd, at the Eglise Ecossaie, he

2885 addressed large congregations of visitors staying at
2886 Montreux, Bex, Aigle, Clarens, Vernex, and Vevey, and, on
2887 the evening of the 3rd, preached at the Eglise Libre in
2888 German, for the last time at Montreux. This town—
2889 sometimes called the Nice of Switzerland—is generally
2890 considered the most beautiful on the Lake of Geneva; and
2891 the Dent du Midi, the lake scenery, and the mountain ranges
2892 round it, are very grand. Before our departure, we went
2893 through the Castle of Chillon, upon the margin of the lake,
2894 which is built in the style of the middle ages, and is now
2895 used as a prison for the whole Canton de Vaud. Its
2896 dungeons—hewn in the foundation rock, and extending 100
2897 yards beneath the Castle, where, in the 14th and 15th
2898 centuries, thousands of Jews were decapitated, and other
2899 cruelties committed—are shown to strangers.

2900

2901 After leaving Montreux, we visited Bex, Aigle, and
2902 Yverdon, at each of which places Mr. Müller held meetings;
2903 and, on Nov. 9th, went on to Geneva, where a series of
2904 services had been arranged for him by the Evangelical
2905 Alliance. There he preached at the Salle de la Rformation,
2906 the Casino, the Eglise Rive Droite, the Eglise Luthérienne,

2907 the German Swiss Church, the Lutheran Church, the
2908 English-American Church, and the Oratoire de l’Eglise
2909 Libre, to very large congregations. On the 18th, at the Salle
2910 de la Rformation, a meeting was held expressly for pastors,
2911 theological professors of the University, and theological
2912 students, whom he addressed for an hour, and afterwards
2913 replied to questions that were asked. Whilst at Geneva, we
2914 visited the Protestant Cathedral Church of St. Peter, built in
2915 1024, where Calvin used to preach; and saw the house in
2916 which he resided, and another in the Rue des Chanoines,
2917 where he died. The Bibliothque Publique, founded by
2918 Bonivard in 1551, contains 70,000 volumes, Calvin’s
2919 manuscripts, and some autographs and portraits of
2920 celebrated persons. There also, fastened to a high stand, was
2921 “La Bible Vulgate” of the 10th century, a ponderous
2922 volume, _written_ by the monks throughout with pen and
2923 ink. During our walks at Geneva, the Mont Blanc range, in
2924 French Savoy, about 45 miles distant, formed a conspicuous
2925 and beautiful object in the landscape, the highest point of
2926 which is 15,780 feet above the level of the sea. On Nov.
2927 20th, at the Oratoire de l’Eglise Libre, Mr. Müller held his
2928 last meeting at Geneva, and spoke in English upon that

2929 occasion, with translation into French, by Professor de la
2930 Harpe.

2931

2932 On the morning of the 21st, at half past 10, we left by rail
2933 for Lyons, France; and, after a journey of 130 miles,
2934 reached our destination in the afternoon at half past 4.
2935 Exactly opposite the windows of the hotel to which we
2936 went, on a very high hill, called La Fourvire, the other side
2937 of the river, stood the Church of Notre Dame, with a gilded
2938 statue of the Virgin, 20 feet high, standing on its cupola,
2939 with arms outstretched; for Lyons is considered by the
2940 Papists to be under the protection of Mary, and as
2941 especially—"Consacre la sainte vierge."

2942

2943 Soon after our arrival, a German pastor called, and gave us
2944 an interesting account of his labours at Lyons during the
2945 preceding 27 years. This large, beautiful city, the second in
2946 France, is a stronghold of Popery; and, when he first
2947 arrived, no Protestant services could be held there; but after
2948 a terrible struggle to obtain some religious liberty,
2949 through the influence of the British ambassador, permission
2950 to hold Protestant meetings was at last granted by the

2951 Government, provided the preaching should always be in
2952 German, and never in French. For the Protestants to derive
2953 any benefit, however, from this permission, was
2954 extremely difficult, on account of the furious opposition
2955 of the Romish priests, “who (said he) if they had been able
2956 to do so, would gladly have burned me at the stake;” but
2957 now, as their animosity is somewhat less fierce, French and
2958 German Protestant services are regularly held. The
2959 population of Lyons—about 350,000—is divided (this
2960 pastor further stated) into two classes, one half of whom
2961 consists of bigoted Papists, and the other of Infidels and
2962 Rationalists. There is, however, a very small Protestant
2963 community in this city, amongst whom a few real Christians
2964 are to be found.

2965

2966 On Nov. 22nd, Mr. Müller preached at the Chapelle
2967 Evanglique, Rue de la Lanterne, in English, with translation
2968 into French by Monsieur Monod. Many assembled to hear
2969 him; the presence and power of the Holy Spirit were felt;
2970 and it was a happy meeting. On the morning of Sunday (the
2971 24th), he preached at the German Church—a small,
2972 insignificant building in a neighbouring street; and in the

2973 afternoon held another meeting at the Chapelle Evanglique,
2974 where, considering the character of the population, the
2975 congregation was very large. Before our departure, we went
2976 to the top of La Fourvire to see the prospect from the
2977 summit, which embraces the whole town and the
2978 surrounding neighbourhood for many miles. “Lyons, which
2979 is the chief manufacturing city of France, is situated at the
2980 junction of the rivers Saone and Rhone, the former of which
2981 is crossed by nine bridges, the latter by eight. It contains
2982 upwards of 10,000 establishments for the manufacture of
2983 silk, which employ 120,000 looms, support 140,000
2984 persons, and produce annually a supply of goods valued at
2985 nearly four hundred millions of francs.”

2986

2987 On Nov. 25th, at the Chapelle Evanglique, my husband
2988 preached for the last time at Lyons. The next morning we
2989 rose at 5; at a quarter before 7, left for Marseilles, and, after
2990 travelling for many miles through the Valley of the Rhone,
2991 reached our destination at half past 3. On the 27th, Mr.
2992 Müller preached at the Temple Evanglique, an “glise
2993 nationale,” where the congregation was large, and included
2994 several pastors and members of the Consistory. The service

2995 did not begin until half past 8. On the following evening he
2996 preached again at the Temple; addressed the children of
2997 Miss Renger's school in French on the afternoon of the
2998 30th; and, on the evening of that day, and the afternoon of
2999 Dec. 1st, preached again in German at Le Temple. On the
3000 evening of the 1st he gave a farewell address, in English, at
3001 the Temple Evanglique, and on Monday morning, Dec. 2nd,
3002 we left for Nismes by express at 10.45.

3003

3004 As this town is a "Protestant centre," my husband preached
3005 that evening at the Chapelle Weslyenne to a crowded
3006 audience; and the following afternoon a Christian
3007 gentleman conducted us through the town, to point out the
3008 Roman antiquities for which Nismes is famous. The
3009 principal building, the Amphitheatre—erected as long ago
3010 as from A.D. 138 to 160—is a very remarkable ruin. It is in
3011 the form of a vast oval or ellipse, and contains tiers of stone
3012 seats one above the other, rising around it to a considerable
3013 height. In the central area, conflicts between gladiators, and
3014 combats between condemned criminals and wild beasts,
3015 formerly took place; and here many persecuted disciples of
3016 the Lord Jesus Christ were torn in pieces by lions and other

3017 savage animals that were let loose upon them. The caverns,
3018 where prisoners were confined, and some dens in which the
3019 wild beasts were shut up, are still in existence. This
3020 Amphitheatre is 400 feet long, 303 wide, and 64 high, and
3021 was large enough to seat 25,000 people. When all its
3022 antecedents are remembered, a fearful interest attaches to
3023 the place.

3024

3025 During our short stay at Nismes, Mr. Müller held other
3026 meetings, which were conducted at the Chapelle
3027 Wesleyenne, the Eglise Libre, and at the house of a Christian
3028 gentleman residing in the town. Before our departure, we
3029 visited some rocks and stone quarries, about two miles
3030 distant, where, during a persecution of the Protestants in the
3031 reign of Louis XIV., the little Church of Christ at Nismes
3032 used to assemble for religious worship, because its members
3033 were not permitted to hold meetings in the town.

3034

3035 On Dec. 7th we left Nismes for Montpellier, where Mr.
3036 Müller preached three times at the Eglise Reforme
3037 Independente, attended a prayer meeting, where he gave an
3038 address, and held a conversational meeting at the house of a

3039 Christian lady. In this town, just in front of our hotel, was a
3040 piece of ground—now a large public garden—where, about
3041 the year 1720, pastors were hung, simply because they were
3042 Protestants. Other servants of Christ, after their arms and
3043 legs had been broken with a bar of iron, were left to suffer
3044 excruciating pain, until a final blow on the chest—given as
3045 a “coup de grace”—terminated their agonies. “We have
3046 been more persecuted” (said a gentleman who related these
3047 particulars—a descendant of the Huguenots) “than any
3048 other race of human beings under Heaven.” How faint a
3049 conception have Christians of the present day, who live in
3050 the comfortable, easy circumstances to which most of us are
3051 accustomed, of the tribulation endured by disciples of the
3052 Lord Jesus, in years long gone by, and even as recently as
3053 the last century! The Christians of Montpellier were able to
3054 relate numberless instances of the most infamous and
3055 wanton cruelty, practised upon the Huguenots, before,
3056 during, and after the reign of Louis XIV.

3057

3058 On Dec. 12th, we rose at 5, left Montpellier by rail at 7
3059 o'clock, and went through Cette to Narbonne, from which
3060 place—after changing trains—we proceeded on our

3061 journey; and at 2 o'clock reached Perpignan, the chief town
3062 of the Pyrnes Orientales, at no great distance from the
3063 Spanish frontier. The climate of Perpignan is generally
3064 mild, and in summer is very hot; but just then wintry winds
3065 were sweeping over the snow-covered heights of the
3066 Pyrenees, which made the atmosphere unusually cold. This
3067 town is overlooked by a strong Citadel, and contains several
3068 houses built in the Spanish style. Mont Canigou, 9,140 feet
3069 high, is in the distance. The next morning, at 10 o'clock, we
3070 left Perpignan, and our journey was continued. For many
3071 miles long ranges of the Pyrenees were on our right; and on
3072 the left, the deep blue waters of the Mediterranean, were
3073 occasionally so close, that a stone might have been thrown
3074 into them from the railway carriage; and after travelling
3075 through the mountains, by means of numerous tunnels,
3076 we—for the first time—found ourselves in Spain. At
3077 Portbou, on the frontier, the usual Custom House
3078 examination took place, and afterwards, as we advanced
3079 into the country, the costumes of the people and the style of
3080 the buildings became more and more Spanish in
3081 appearance. Here, as in the South of France, there were
3082 vines and olive trees innumerable, and aloes, either singly

3083 or in hedges, were growing wild in the fields or by the
3084 roadside. As the train stopped at nearly every station, our
3085 progress was but slow; but at half past 8 we arrived at
3086 Barcelona, where two brethren were kindly waiting to
3087 receive, and to conduct us to the Fonda Las Cuatro
3088 Naciones. There we took possession of two small front
3089 rooms at the top of the house, with a south aspect and stone
3090 floors. The sitting-room contained an open fireplace, in
3091 which we occasionally had small fires, made of the dried
3092 roots of olive trees; but the weather being generally mild
3093 and genial, they were not often needed. The street below
3094 our rooms—one of the leading thoroughfares of
3095 Barcelona—was crowded day and night.

3096

3097 The following morning a party of English friends, labouring
3098 in Spain, called and welcomed us to the country most
3099 affectionately. On Sunday morning, Dec. 15th, we attended
3100 a meeting for the breaking of bread, held at a schoolroom in
3101 Calle San Gabriel, Gracia, where, at the commencement of
3102 the service, a poor blind brother prayed, some portions of
3103 Scripture were read by one of the brethren, and afterwards
3104 Mr. Müller spoke for half an hour, with translation into

3105 Spanish by Mr. Payne. The breaking of bread followed, a
3106 hymn was sung, and the meeting was closed with prayer.
3107 We then shook hands with our Spanish brethren and sisters,
3108 and, amongst them, with the blind man just referred to,
3109 who, pointing upwards with his finger, said in Spanish, “We
3110 shall all speak one language there.” Whilst talking his
3111 face was lighted up with smiles, and he made us understand
3112 that he rejoiced greatly at our visit. He was very poorly
3113 clothed, but a friend remarked, “He is rich in faith, and has
3114 been a noble witness for Christ by reading the Scriptures
3115 aloud, in raised type, in the streets and public walks of
3116 Barcelona.”

3117

3118 On the evening of that day, Mr. Müller preached, with
3119 Spanish interpretation, at another large schoolroom in the
3120 city. On the following Tuesday afternoon, at the house of a
3121 Wesleyan minister, he held a meeting for English Christian
3122 Workers in Spain, and addressed the party there assembled,
3123 with reference to their labours, for upwards of an hour.
3124 Conversation respecting the Lord’s work in that dark Popish
3125 land, was freely entered into afterwards, and the meeting
3126 was of so profitable a character, that, though it had lasted

3127 two hours and a half, no one was willing to leave, until a
3128 promise had been given that another should be held the
3129 following afternoon. The next day, accordingly, all met
3130 again at the same time and place, and continued for two
3131 hours and a half together. On Thursday morning, Dec. 19th,
3132 we accompanied Mr. Payne to visit four of the Spanish Day
3133 Schools, which are entirely supported by the funds of the
3134 Scriptural Knowledge Institution. They are in Barcelonetta
3135 (or little Barcelona), a poor part of the city, where, on the
3136 first floor of one of the houses, we found two schools (one
3137 of big, and the other of little boys) assembled. One master, a
3138 converted Spaniard, was present; but the other, in
3139 consequence of indisposition, was unable to attend that day.
3140 The boys were all quiet and orderly in their behaviour; and,
3141 after the younger ones from the other schoolroom had come
3142 in, Mr. Müller—with the help of Mr. Payne as a
3143 translator—began speaking to them as follows:—"My dear
3144 children, I love you all very much, and pray for you every
3145 day. I long from my inmost soul to meet every one of you in
3146 Heaven; but, in order that you may go to that happy place,
3147 as poor, lost, guilty sinners, you must put your trust in the
3148 blessed Lord Jesus Christ, who was punished in our room

3149 and stead; for His blood alone can cleanse us from our
3150 sins.” After preaching the gospel further to them, he related
3151 a few particulars about the Orphan boys on Ashley Down,
3152 and mentioned that some of them, about the same age as
3153 those he was addressing, were true disciples of the Lord
3154 Jesus Christ, who, at an early age, had been led to trust in
3155 Him wholly as their Saviour. It was most interesting to look
3156 upon these poor Spanish children—gathered out from the
3157 mass of popery and infidelity around—and to know that
3158 they were brought habitually under Christian influence and
3159 teaching. There were about 150 of them, and their parents
3160 were all either Papists or Infidels. Two schools for girls,
3161 under the same roof, downstairs, were close at hand. The
3162 room for the elder girls was large, but it was below the level
3163 of the street, and a short flight of five steps led down to it.
3164 When the children were seated, Mr. Müller spoke to them
3165 from a low platform; afterwards they sang a hymn, and then
3166 a pretty little girl, about six years old, with black hair and
3167 very bright dark eyes, was mounted on a form, when she
3168 repeated the 128th Psalm in Spanish with great ease, and
3169 apparently without missing a word. Another followed with
3170 the 24th Psalm, and then an older girl, of about 13, repeated

3171 a long Spanish poem, referring to the love of Christ, His
3172 death, etc., in a firm, clear voice, without the slightest
3173 hesitation or inaccuracy. She could have gone on with a
3174 great deal more; and the other children, too, were ready
3175 with portions of Scripture and with hymns; but our time did
3176 not allow us to hear any further recitation. Close to the large
3177 room was a smaller one, devoted to a school for Infant
3178 Girls; an interesting company of little children, who
3179 understood the Catalan dialect only. Mr. Payne's Spanish
3180 had therefore to be translated into Catalan by the governess,
3181 a second interpretation, and in this way they were told that
3182 the kind gentleman from England, who was speaking, loved
3183 them, cared for them, and was glad to see their bright,
3184 merry, little faces. We gave them a text also, "The blood of
3185 Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin," to carry
3186 home to their parents. Thus ended our visit to these schools,
3187 a work so blessed and important, that we hope, by prayer,
3188 long to hold up the hands of those who are engaged in it. In
3189 the afternoon, at the house of the Wesleyan minister, Mr.
3190 Müller held a third meeting for Christian Workers, and on
3191 the evening of that day preached at the Wesleyan Church.
3192 The next morning, at 10 o'clock, we visited two more of the

3193 schools, supported by the funds of the Scriptural
3194 Knowledge Institution, and went first to the boys who were
3195 on the ground floor. They first of all sang a hymn; and, after
3196 Mr. Müller had addressed them, answered several questions
3197 asked by the master, and repeated portions of Scripture with
3198 great ease and readiness. The girls' school upstairs was next
3199 visited, where we inspected the children's writing, and their
3200 needlework. They excel in penmanship; and articles of
3201 needlework, beautifully made by them, were on sale for
3202 their own benefit. This room contained also a small but
3203 interesting school of Infant Girls. In the evening my
3204 husband preached again at the Wesleyan Chapel, and, on
3205 Dec. 21st, we inspected the San Gabriel schools, where two
3206 sheets of texts in ornamental writing, beautifully executed,
3207 one from the boys and the other from the girls, were
3208 presented to us. We visited a small school of Infant Girls
3209 also conducted at the same place. This visit closed our
3210 inspection of the ten Barcelona day-schools, supported
3211 entirely by the funds of the Scriptural Knowledge
3212 Institution, which were all in a most satisfactory condition.
3213

3214 In the afternoon we walked up Mont Juich, which overlooks
3215 the Mediterranean and the whole of Barcelona and the
3216 neighbourhood. This city is situated in a beautiful and
3217 highly-cultivated country, and is the capital of Catalonia. It
3218 is a place of great trade, carrying on various manufactures,
3219 and has some fine squares and promenades; but the streets,
3220 generally speaking, are narrow, with very high houses that
3221 exclude the air and sunshine.

3222

3223 On Sunday morning, Dec. 22nd, Mr. Müller gave an
3224 address at a meeting for the breaking of bread, held in the
3225 upper schoolroom, in Calle Fernandina; and in the evening
3226 preached in German at a Chapel belonging to Mr. A. Luis
3227 Empaytaz, who translated for him. On the evening of the
3228 23rd, he preached at the English Episcopal Church, but the
3229 congregation was very small; for in the whole of Barcelona
3230 there were not more than about 120 English persons
3231 altogether. On the afternoon of the 24th he attended a
3232 meeting for prayer and exhortation at the house of the
3233 Wesleyan minister, and gave an address again to Christian
3234 Workers; preached in the evening at the Fernandina
3235 schoolroom, and, on the morning of Christmas Day, held a

3236 meeting at the Chapel belonging to Mr. Empaytaz, where he
3237 preached in German, without translation. On the afternoon
3238 of that day, at a tea-meeting at the San Gabriel schoolroom,
3239 Gracia, he gave an address; and afterwards a letter in
3240 Spanish, from many of the pupils then present (who
3241 formerly attended the schools of the Scriptural Knowledge
3242 Institution), was read, thanking him for his visit to
3243 Barcelona, and expressing their grateful acknowledgments
3244 for the education they had received. Some of these young
3245 men were studying at the University of Barcelona, and
3246 others were engaged elsewhere in various useful
3247 occupations. A translation of this letter into German was
3248 then handed in, and soon after 7 the meeting was brought to
3249 a close.

3250

3251 On Dec. 28th we rose at 5, and at half past 6 were
3252 accompanied to the station by several Christian friends, who
3253 kindly came to take leave of us before our departure for
3254 Saragossa. At 7 o'clock we left Barcelona, and travelled
3255 with two Spaniards, to each of whom we gave a Spanish
3256 Gospel and some tracts, which were thankfully accepted,
3257 and read with great attention. At 2 o'clock the passengers

3258 alighted to dine, at Lerida; but we walked up and down the
3259 platform and gave away some tracts, when in a moment a
3260 crowd of third-class passengers surrounded us, who all
3261 pressed forward, eagerly desiring to obtain tracts or gospels
3262 for themselves. The few we had were distributed
3263 immediately; but so anxious were the applicants to obtain
3264 one each, that they followed us to the railway carriage
3265 and lingered about the door. In a few minutes other tracts
3266 were found and handed out, but, fearing to attract attention
3267 and that our actions might be watched by Romish priests,
3268 we held up our empty hands to show that we had nothing
3269 more to give. The poor people were loth, however, to
3270 depart, and waited until the last moment, thrusting their
3271 hands in at the window, with the hope of receiving either a
3272 gospel or a tract. At half past 2 we left Lerida, and after a
3273 journey of 228 miles, at a quarter to 9 p.m., reached
3274 Saragossa, where, at the Fonda de las Cuatro Naciones, we
3275 found suitable accommodation. The following morning
3276 (Sunday, Nov. 29th) a meeting was held at Mr. Gulick's
3277 Church, when Mr. Müller preached, with translation by the
3278 pastor, and in the afternoon addressed the Sunday School
3279 children at the same place. At the beginning of the service

3280 they chanted the 23rd Psalm, and, at the close, sang a hymn,
3281 of which the following words are a translation of the first
3282 verse:—

3283

3284 “Jesus Christ came down,
3285 From Heaven to Bethlehem;
3286 There, our Peace was born,
3287 Our Felicity, Light, and Good.

3288 Oh, blessed be God! Thanks be unto Thee, Lord, For Jesus
3289 the Saviour.”

3290

3291 This hymn was set to a lively tune, and sung in marked,
3292 quick time, with great spirit and animation. In the evening
3293 Mr. Müller preached again at the same Church to a large,
3294 attentive audience.

3295

3296 On Dec. 30th we walked out with Mr. Gulick, who
3297 conducted us to one of the two Cathedrals in Saragossa—
3298 the only city in Spain which has two Cathedral Churches.
3299 The architecture is Moorish, and some sculpture on the
3300 walls represents the martyrdom of a few of the early
3301 Christians, and that of St. Lawrence in particular, who, in

3302 the 4th century, was roasted to death on a gridiron over a
3303 slow fire, by the command of one of the Pagan Roman
3304 emperors. Though considered a Catholic by the Papists, it is
3305 said that he was a true disciple of Christ. Some poor
3306 devotees were worshipping at the shrines, to a few of whom
3307 we quietly gave Spanish gospel tracts; and a tract was
3308 handed also to a gowned individual, a verger or sacristan,
3309 with a wand of office, as he slowly wandered up and down
3310 the aisles, who looked at us gloomily, but accepted it
3311 nevertheless.

3312

3313 Our next visit was to the Cathedral of Nuestra Senora del
3314 Pilar, which contains an image of the Virgin and Child on a
3315 jasper pedestal, said to have come down direct from Heaven
3316 in the 1st century, and to have been brought by the Apostle
3317 James to Saragossa! To this image the most extravagant
3318 miracles are attributed. Many persons were kissing the pillar
3319 and crossing themselves, whilst others, dispersed about the
3320 Cathedral, were kneeling on the stone pavement before
3321 various images of saints. Whole regiments of soldiers, too,
3322 come in to kneel, bow, cross themselves, and perform their
3323 devotions before the different shrines. Oh! how responsible

3324 are we, who possess the pure gospel of the grace of God,
3325 to make it known to poor idolators like these. In order to
3326 form a correct idea of the degrading superstitions, the
3327 debasing idolatry of Popery, there is nothing like
3328 witnessing these things in a country such as Spain, where
3329 the Roman Catholic religion appears to be of a grosser type
3330 than it is in Protestant countries. Our last remaining tract
3331 was slipped into the hand of a worshipper, kneeling upon a
3332 stone step before an altar.

3333

3334 Besides these two Cathedrals, Saragossa contains many
3335 curious old Moorish houses and ancient monuments,
3336 including the Aljaferia, now a fort, but formerly a Moorish
3337 palace. As we walked through the streets, almost every one
3338 turned round to have a good look at us as strangers; and
3339 occasionally some children followed close behind, desiring
3340 to have a thorough gaze at the walking curiosities from a
3341 foreign country.

3342

3343 In the evening, Mr. Müller preached again at Mr. Gulick's
3344 Church, and on the following morning (Dec. 31st) we rose
3345 at half-past 4, in order to start early for Madrid. The journey

3346 was extremely tedious, and, after stopping at every one of
3347 the 35 stations, in the evening, at 10 o'clock, we reached
3348 our destination, where Mr. Fenn (an English missionary)
3349 was kindly waiting to receive and to conduct us to the
3350 Fonda Peninsular, near the Puerta del Sol, about two miles
3351 from the station. The next morning (Jan. 1st, 1879), at 10
3352 o'clock, a procession passed along the street consisting of
3353 boys carrying lighted tapers; soldiers, priests, and men bore
3354 a large figure of the Virgin, robed in crimson satin, with a
3355 crown upon her head; whilst a small image of the Saviour
3356 was carried immediately behind it. The men in this
3357 procession were bareheaded, and all the passers-by took off
3358 their hats.

3359

3360 In the evening, at a coffee meeting at Chamberi, Mr. Müller
3361 addressed a gathering of Spanish Christians, with
3362 translation by Mr. Fenn. On the afternoon of Jan. 2nd, we
3363 attended a meeting of Christian Workers, to whom my
3364 husband gave a short address, and in the evening he
3365 preached at Chamberi. At a gospel service held the
3366 following Sunday morning at Chamberi, he preached again;
3367 spoke in German in the afternoon at Pastor Fliedner's

3368 Church, and in the evening preached at Chamberi a second
3369 time, with translation into Spanish. The next day a meeting
3370 of school teachers was held at Mr. Fenn's house, where Mr.
3371 Müller gave them a short address, and in the evening he
3372 attended the first of a series of prayer meetings at Mr.
3373 Fliedner's Church.

3374

3375 On Jan. 7th, we inspected the five schools—three at
3376 Chamberi, and two in another part of Madrid—which are
3377 supported by the funds of the Scriptural Knowledge
3378 Institution, and are under the care and superintendence of
3379 Mr. and Mrs. Fenn, where it was gratifying to find the dear
3380 children (contrary to custom, as their Christmas holidays
3381 were scarcely over) assembled in considerable numbers to
3382 see the strangers from England, whose presence seemed to
3383 afford them great delight. After visiting the three Chamberi
3384 schools, which are admirably conducted, all the children
3385 formed one assembly in the Chapel, where Mr. Müller
3386 addressed them for about twenty minutes, with translation
3387 by Mr. Fenn. He spoke also to the children of the two other
3388 schools. Sheets of paper, containing texts and short
3389 addresses, beautifully written, were presented to us by the

3390 pupils at Chamberi. On our way back to the hotel, we
3391 passed an open piece of ground, where, several years ago,
3392 large quantities of human bones were disinterred, the
3393 remains of victims of the Inquisition, about 130 Protestants
3394 having been burned alive there in former times, as an “auto
3395 da f,” by their enemies, the Papists. Here the hand of a
3396 young girl was found, with a large nail driven through it;
3397 tresses of long hair were discovered, and other revolting
3398 evidences were brought to light of the cruelties that had
3399 been perpetrated. We visited the Plaza Mayor also, a large
3400 Square in _Old_ Madrid, where, centuries ago, Jews,
3401 Protestants, and criminals, all dressed in hideous garments,
3402 and high, pointed caps, were brought before their judges; by
3403 whom, after sentence of death had been pronounced, they
3404 were sent to the spot above mentioned, near Chamberi, and
3405 there burned alive.

3406

3407 On the evening of Jan. 9th, at a united prayer meeting of the
3408 Evangelical Alliance, Mr. Müller gave an address on prayer,
3409 and spoke at Chamberi also, at a prayer meeting the next
3410 evening. On the 11th, we visited Mr. and Mrs. Fenn’s
3411 interesting Orphan Institution; on the morning of Sunday,

3412 the 12th, my husband preached at Chamberi, and in the
3413 evening addressed a large English congregation at a Hall
3414 connected with the residence of the Presbyterian minister.
3415 This Hall, and the premises connected with it, at one time
3416 formed a portion of the Spanish Inquisition.

3417

3418 On the afternoon of Monday, Jan. 13th, at a quarter before
3419 5, we left Madrid for Bayonne, and at 7 reached the
3420 Escorial—both palace and monastery in one; which, on
3421 account of the lateness of the hour, could be seen very
3422 indistinctly. We passed Avila also, a town enclosed by
3423 ancient granite walls 800 years old, which has 86 towers
3424 and gates, and is considered the finest specimen of a walled
3425 town in Europe. Valladolid was reached at midnight; and
3426 soon after 6, on the 14th, as the day began to dawn, we
3427 arrived at Vitoria, where the mountainous, picturesque
3428 character of the country formed an entire contrast to the
3429 plain on which Madrid is situated. For many miles we
3430 travelled through the Passes at the western extremity of the
3431 Pyrenees, and went through tunnel after tunnel, until, at
3432 10.15, the train drew up at San Sebastian, a town on the Bay
3433 of Biscay, besieged by the British army under Wellington in

3434 1813; where numbers of English soldiers, who fell during
3435 the war on the Peninsula, lie interred. The last stations in
3436 Spain were Irun and Hendaya; and, after travelling close to
3437 the Bay of Biscay, where great rolling waves were dashing
3438 in upon the shore, at half past 1 p.m. we reached Bayonne.

3439

3440 On the afternoon of Jan. 15th, at a little meeting held at the
3441 house of Monsieur Nogaret, pastor of the Reformed Church,
3442 Mr. Müller spoke in French for three quarters of an hour;
3443 and afterwards we walked to the fortifications, from which
3444 the district between Bayonne and the frontier could be
3445 seen—a locality memorable as the scene of the struggle
3446 between Wellington and Soult in the year 1813. On the 17th
3447 we went to Biarritz, a beautiful watering place on the Bay
3448 of Biscay, six miles from Bayonne, where the rocky coast
3449 lies open to the full sweep of rollers from the Bay. There, at
3450 2 o'clock, in a large salon of the Htel de France, Mr. Müller
3451 held a meeting for the English, of whom he addressed a
3452 considerable number, for an hour. At half past 3 we
3453 returned to Bayonne, and at 5.20 left by rail for Pau in the
3454 Pyrenees. There, on the following Sunday (Jan. 19th), my
3455 husband preached morning and afternoon in English at the

3456 Presbyterian Church, to large congregations, with much
3457 help from the Lord. On the evening of the 20th, he
3458 conducted a French service at Le Temple, and preached the
3459 following morning in German at the Presbyterian Church.
3460 He held English meetings also at this Church every morning
3461 (except Saturday) throughout the week.

3462

3463 Pau is famous for its mild, genial climate, its beautiful
3464 scenery, and for being much resorted to by visitors—
3465 especially the English—of whom, during our stay, there
3466 were about 2,000 in the place. The Chateau of Henry 4th is
3467 joined by three bridges to the town. On the morning of
3468 Sunday, Jan. 26th, Mr. Müller preached a farewell sermon
3469 at the Presbyterian Church and held a French meeting in the
3470 evening for the working classes, at a large Hall.

3471

3472 On the 27th, we left Pau for Bordeaux, about 150 miles
3473 distant, where, at the Chapelle Evanglique, he held two
3474 French meetings. An address was also given by him at a
3475 Hall belonging to the “Union Chrtienne de jeunes gens,”
3476 and on the 29th, we went to the Asylums of La Force, of
3477 which the late Mr. John Bost was the Founder and Director.

3478 After a journey of 70 miles we reached our destination, and
3479 in the afternoon accompanied Mr. Bost in a small omnibus
3480 belonging to the Institution, to visit his Asylums, which are
3481 situated at some little distance from each other. They are
3482 eight in number. “La Famille Evanglique is for Orphan girls
3483 of all ages. Bethesda is an asylum for girls infirm or
3484 incurable, blind, or threatened with blindness, idiot,
3485 imbecile, or of feeble intellect. Ebenezer is an asylum for
3486 epileptic girls. Siloam is for boys infirm or incurable, blind
3487 or threatened with blindness. Bethel is an asylum for
3488 epileptic boys. Le Repos is for invalid governesses, infirm
3489 school mistresses, widows or spinsters who are ill or
3490 without resources. La Retraite is for servants, widows or
3491 spinsters, who are ill, infirm, or without means of support,
3492 and afflicted with incurable diseases; and La Misricorde is
3493 for idiot girls who have lost all intelligence; also for
3494 epileptics, who are idiot and infirm.” After we had inspected
3495 these deeply interesting, and most Christ-like Institutions, a
3496 very large gathering of the inmates who were well enough
3497 to attend, assembled at “La Famille,” where Mr. Müller
3498 addressed them for three quarters of an hour; for though the
3499 community is so afflicted as a whole, a meeting was

3500 hailed by them with delight, many of the patients being
3501 intelligent, and some of the epileptics even, persons of
3502 sound mind, when not suffering from their dreadful fits. The
3503 next day, at half past 2, another service was held at “Le
3504 Temple” (the Church of the Institution) where upwards of
3505 400 individuals assembled; and as Mr. Bost would not hear
3506 of a translation—because, said he, “Monsieur Müller, est
3507 admirable”—my husband addressed this large company for
3508 an hour and a quarter in French. Afterwards we drank tea at
3509 “La Famille,” and returned by railway in the evening to
3510 Bordeaux. [Since our visit to these Asylums, their beloved
3511 Founder and Director, Mr. Bost, has departed to be with
3512 Christ. “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord; they
3513 rest from their labours and their works do follow them.”]
3514 On the afternoon of Jan. 31st, at the Chapelle Evanglique,
3515 Mr. Müller held his fourth and last meeting in the city, and
3516 at 6.50 we left by the night express for Cannes. Toulouse
3517 was reached in the middle of the night; the next morning we
3518 stopped at Marseilles, and proceeded along the coast of the
3519 Mediterranean, until (after a journey of 480 miles) at a
3520 quarter to 1 p.m. we arrived at Cannes.
3521

3522 There, on Sunday, Feb. 2nd, Mr. Müller preached in the
3523 morning at the German, and in the afternoon at the
3524 Presbyterian, Church; gave an address on the 4th, at the
3525 Eglise Evanglique, held another meeting at the German
3526 Church the following afternoon, and continued his labours
3527 every day until the 12th, when he spoke in French at the
3528 Eglise de la Rdemption, in the evening. On the 13th, he
3529 preached at the Presbyterian Church, and on the 14th gave a
3530 farewell address in English at the Eglise de la Rdemption.

3531

3532 During our stay at Cannes, we visited “Les Orangers”—
3533 large plantations of orange and lemon trees, laden with ripe
3534 fruit—and greatly enjoyed the climate of that delightful
3535 place.

3536

3537 On Feb. 15th we left Cannes, and, just before our departure,
3538 received a little parcel, containing an ivory paper-cutter,
3539 with a slip of paper on which these words were written—
3540 ”For dear Mr. Müller from one of his former Orphans, and
3541 wishing both Mr. and Mrs. Müller, God speed.” At half-past
3542 2 we arrived at Nice, where, on the following afternoon
3543 (Sunday) my husband preached in English at the

3544 Presbyterian Church, held a meeting in the evening at the
3545 Vaudois Church, and continued to conduct services in
3546 English, French, or German during the remainder of our
3547 stay, including a meeting at the Presbyterian Church on the
3548 26th, when he preached in English, to a large congregation
3549 on the second coming of Christ. Whilst we were at Nice, the
3550 whole town was in a state of excitement from the Carnival,
3551 for which that place is noted. During our walks, to and from
3552 the meetings, we met troops of individuals in masks,
3553 dressed in extraordinary costumes, who danced along the
3554 streets, and made merry with anybody and everybody who
3555 happened to come across them; but by promptly branching
3556 off into back streets, we (happily) escaped their notice
3557 altogether. The popular idea seems to be that, just before the
3558 austerities of Lent commence, a season of extravagance,
3559 folly, and amusement is particularly appropriate. That
3560 children and young people should be tempted to indulge in
3561 such diversions, is not perhaps surprising; but how persons
3562 of mature age can take delight in making such fools of
3563 themselves, is really most astonishing. We heard a Christian
3564 gentleman from London lamenting greatly that the English
3565 too—Protestants—who might be expected to set a good

3566 example to their Catholic neighbours, were amongst the
3567 foremost in these amusements.

3568

3569 On Feb. 21st, we visited Monaco, one of the most beautiful
3570 spots along the whole coast of the Mediterranean. It is
3571 notorious, however, for its gambling saloons, which lead
3572 many who frequent them both to temporal and eternal ruin.
3573 Suicide was said to be a common thing also amongst the
3574 votaries of those gaming tables.

3575

3576 On March 1st we left for Mentone, 24 miles from Nice,
3577 where Mr. Müller preached at the Hall of the Free Church
3578 of Scotland, at the Eglise Franaise, and at the German
3579 Church, to large congregations; and continued to hold
3580 meetings daily as long as we remained. As on Sunday
3581 mornings the little Hall of the Free Church was crowded, its
3582 doors and windows were left open; several persons
3583 therefore sat outside in the balcony, on chairs, and amongst
3584 the number was Mr. Spurgeon, who attended three
3585 meetings. Whilst at Mentone, we had the pleasure of seeing
3586 and driving out with him occasionally. One afternoon, the
3587 Turin road leading to Castiglione, was selected for our

3588 route, where, whilst slowly winding up hill in an open
3589 carriage, surrounded by magnificent scenery, Mr. Spurgeon
3590 said:—"When in the midst of landscapes such as these,
3591 from the crown of my head to the sole of my foot, I feel as
3592 though I could burst out into one song of praise."

3593

3594 On the morning of March 11th, at the Free Church Hall, my
3595 husband gave a farewell address. At 3.50 that afternoon we
3596 left Mentone for Ventimiglia on the Italian frontier, and
3597 proceeded afterwards to Bella Vista, Bordighera, the
3598 residence of Mrs. Boyce, two miles distant from the station.
3599 In the evening Mr. Müller preached at a small church in
3600 Bordighera (built by Mrs. Boyce) with translation into
3601 Italian by Signor Malan, a young Italian pastor. The
3602 congregation consisted of the children belonging to Mrs.
3603 Boyce's schools, their teachers, and some country people
3604 from the neighbourhood, most of whom were Roman
3605 Catholics. This little church at Bordighera was then the only
3606 centre of real Christian influence throughout a very
3607 extensive district, as there were no other Italian Protestant
3608 services between Bordighera and Genoa. On the following
3609 morning, we visited Mrs. Boyce's schools, and at half past

3610 two, Mr. Müller held a drawing-room meeting for English
3611 residents and visitors, at Viletta Aurelia, where, for upwards
3612 of an hour he addressed a large company of gentlemen and
3613 ladies. On March 13th we accompanied Mrs. Boyce in a
3614 carriage to San Rmo, on the coast of the Mediterranean,
3615 nine miles distant; and there, in the large drawing-rooms of
3616 Villa Theresa, at 2 o'clock; he held a meeting for the
3617 English also, which was crowded with gentlemen and
3618 ladies. He spoke with great power; the hearers were all
3619 attention, and one lady said afterwards—"I was never so
3620 much interested in my whole life." This meeting was an
3621 important one, as many present were always under
3622 ritualistic teaching, and never heard the pure gospel
3623 preached. In the evening, at half-past 6, we left San Rmo by
3624 express—reached Genoa at 11, and the next day at 1.10
3625 p.m. set off for Pisa, when our route through Spezzia and
3626 near Carrara extended along the coast of the Mediterranean,
3627 through scenery of the most beautiful description. At 7
3628 o'clock we arrived at Pisa, and the next morning, before our
3629 departure for Florence, saw the exterior of its celebrated
3630 leaning tower, 180 feet high, and 13 feet out of the
3631 perpendicular, built in the year 1174, by Bonanno of Pisa.

3632

3633 As our object was to reach Florence, we did not remain
3634 either at Genoa or at Pisa, but simply passed through those
3635 cities on the way. At noon, therefore, on March 15th, our
3636 journey was continued; and at 3 in the afternoon we arrived
3637 at Florence, where, at the station, we were received by some
3638 Christian friends, with—"A warm welcome in the Master's
3639 name." The next day (Sunday) we attended a meeting for
3640 the breaking of bread at a Hall in Via San Spirito, which,
3641 with an ante-room adjoining it, was crowded. There, Mr.
3642 Müller spoke for nearly an hour, with Italian translation by
3643 Signor Rossetti; and in the evening, preached at the Vaudois
3644 Church. During our stay at Florence he held a number of
3645 other meetings also, including services at two Italian
3646 Churches—one in Via Palazuolo, and the other in Via dei
3647 Benci—a meeting at the Chapel of Dr. Comandi's Asilo in
3648 Via Aretina, an English service at the Presbyterian Church,
3649 a meeting at the French Swiss Church, with Italian
3650 translation, a service at the Methodist Episcopal Church in
3651 English with Italian translation, and a drawing-room
3652 meeting at Dr. Young's, where he addressed the students of
3653 the Theological Seminary, their professors, several pastors,

3654 and a number of gentlemen and ladies. He held a second
3655 drawing-room meeting also at Dr. Young's, and had a Bible
3656 reading at the house of the Presbyterian minister. On most
3657 of these occasions, there were large, attentive audiences. A
3658 few days after the service at the Italian Church in Via dei
3659 Benci, a gentleman said—"God be praised for the glorious
3660 meeting you had. I was there, and enjoyed very much your
3661 powerful testimony." During our stay at Florence, we
3662 looked with interest at the exterior of the prison where
3663 Francesco and Rosa Madai were confined, and had a good
3664 view of the city and neighbourhood from an elevated spot
3665 called the Piazza Michel Angelo.

3666

3667 On the morning of Wednesday, the 6th of March, we left
3668 Florence for Rome, and arrived there in the afternoon at a
3669 quarter before 5. The next morning at a prayer meeting in
3670 Via San Nicola da Tolentino, Mr. Müller gave his first
3671 address in Rome. On the 28th, he held a meeting for
3672 Christian Workers in Via delle Coppelle; spoke at the
3673 Brethren's Hall at a meeting for the breaking of bread on
3674 Sunday morning, the 30th, and preached in the evening at
3675 Mr. Wall's Chapel. On the 31st he conducted a service at

3676 the Oratorio Evangelico, and subsequently preached at
3677 various places of worship including the Tempio Evangelico,
3678 the Presbyterian Church, the Waldensian Church, the Sala
3679 Cristiana, the American Baptist Chapel, the Italian Free
3680 Church, a Hall in Via della Scrofa connected with the
3681 Tempio Evangelico (where a service for Italian soldiers was
3682 held), the Italian Free Church, and the Wesleyan Chapel.

3683

3684 During our stay in Rome, we visited the Catacombs. There
3685 are about 60 in all, which extend in various directions,
3686 outside the walls of the city. “They consist of subterranean
3687 excavations, which served as places of refuge and worship
3688 to the earliest followers of the Christian faith, during the
3689 persecutions they had to suffer under the predecessors of
3690 Constantine, and where, after death, many thousands were
3691 interred, from the earliest period of Christianity to the sixth
3692 century of the present era.”

3693

3694 We visited St. Peter’s also, the Vatican, drove along the Via
3695 Appia, by which the Apostle Paul entered Rome, and saw
3696 the Arch of Titus. The Coliseum (which originally
3697 accommodated 87,000 spectators) is likewise a remarkable

3698 ruin. “The caverns in which the wild beasts were confined
3699 are still in existence, and the gladiatorial spectacles, of
3700 which for nearly 400 years it was the scene, are matters of
3701 history. In the reign of Trajan, Ignatius was brought there
3702 from Antioch, on purpose to be torn in pieces by wild
3703 beasts; and great numbers of martyrs perished on its arena.”
3704 The Basilica of the Lateran—which we visited also—was
3705 long regarded as the first of Christian Churches, and styled
3706 by an inscription at the entrance, “The Mother and Head of
3707 all the Churches in the world!” One of the sights of Rome,
3708 too, is the Scala Santa, where eleven penitents were
3709 ascending a long flight of 28 marble steps upon their knees.
3710 This Scala Santa is the celebrated staircase up which
3711 Luther, before his conversion, was once working his weary
3712 way, when these words, “The just shall live by faith,”
3713 seemed to reach him like a voice from heaven.

3714

3715 Before our departure from Rome, we visited the Basilica of
3716 San Paolo likewise, a vast marble Cathedral, erected on the
3717 spot where—according to tradition—the Apostles Peter and
3718 Paul embraced each other before they were led away to

3719 execution—the former to be crucified with his head
3720 downwards, the latter to be beheaded.

3721

3722 The Church and Monastery of the three Fountains, the
3723 Baths of Caracalla, the Columbaria—remarkable ancient
3724 burying places for the remains of the dead, after they had
3725 been burned to ashes—the Pantheon, the Column of Trajan,
3726 the Arch of Septimus Severus, some curious old aqueducts,
3727 the ruins of the palaces of the Csars, and other famous
3728 antiquities, we also saw; but the sights of Rome are so
3729 numerous and celebrated, that no minute description of
3730 them can be attempted, especially as our visits to those just
3731 mentioned were most brief and hasty, compared with the
3732 time usually devoted to them by strangers. The ruins of
3733 Rome—once proudly called the “Eternal City”—plainly
3734 show “that the fashion of this world passeth away, and the
3735 lust thereof.” “He (and he only) who doeth the will of
3736 God, abideth for ever.” What a blessed thing it is to have
3737 “no abiding City” here, but to look for “the City which
3738 hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.”

3739

3740 On April 9th, we went to Naples, where, the following
3741 morning, at the Chiese Metodista, Mr. Müller addressed
3742 about 100 Christian Workers, including pastors, evangelists,
3743 colporteurs, Sunday School teachers, leaders of Mothers’
3744 Meetings, etc.; and in the evening (by particular request) he
3745 held a service in the Bethel Mission ship, for the English
3746 seamen of Naples, amongst whom were a few sailors from
3747 Bristol, who had expressed a desire that he should address
3748 them. On the following evening he preached at the
3749 Presbyterian Church, in English, to a large congregation;
3750 and, during our stay at Naples, held a number of other
3751 meetings, including services at the Chiese Evangelica, the
3752 Italian Free Church, the Waldensian Church—where he
3753 preached in French, with Italian translation—the Chiese
3754 Cristiana Apostolica, the Wesleyan Methodist Chapel, the
3755 Methodist Episcopal Church, and the German Church. He
3756 addressed a large class of young ladies also at a school, both
3757 in English and in German.

3758

3759 During our stay at Naples, we visited the ruins of Pompeii,
3760 14 miles distant, “a city which was partially overthrown by
3761 an earthquake, on Feb. 5th, A.D. 63, and destroyed by an

3762 eruption of Vesuvius, Aug. 24th, A.D. 79. Pompeii was
3763 overwhelmed by showers of pumice stones and ashes, no
3764 current of lava having ever reached it; but through the
3765 excavations that have been made, a large portion of the city
3766 has been disinterred. Many of the houses still standing, were
3767 probably built before, or during, our Saviour's life on
3768 earth." We saw the ruins of Herculaneum also, a city
3769 destroyed by the eruption of Vesuvius in A.D. 79, when it
3770 was destroyed by torrents of volcanic mud.

3771

3772 The Solfatara, a semi-extinct volcano near Naples, is a
3773 remarkable locality; and the spot where the Apostle Paul,
3774 after touching at Rhegium, first landed in Italy, was
3775 particularly pointed out. We likewise saw the road along
3776 which he travelled on his way to Rome, of which the
3777 ancient pavement, composed of massive blocks of lava, in
3778 some places is still perfect.

3779

3780 On April 21st—accompanied by Mr. Gray, the pastor of the
3781 Presbyterian Church, who kindly acted as our guide—after
3782 driving through Naples, Portici, and Resina, we slowly
3783 ascended the slopes of Mount Vesuvius, which is about 30

3784 miles in circumference at its base; and, whilst going up the
3785 steep incline, marked a gradual decrease of vegetation, until
3786 great lava fields, consisting of immense black boulders, and
3787 enormous quantities of lava, cooled, and hardened into the
3788 most fantastic shapes, were reached. At 2 o'clock we
3789 alighted at the Hermitage, and afterwards walked towards
3790 the eruptive cone, but made no attempt to reach its top. The
3791 distant view, however, was very beautiful, and the
3792 surroundings on every side were grand. A Museum at the
3793 Observatory contains a valuable collection of minerals from
3794 Vesuvius, some volcanic bombs, and a few curious
3795 scientific instruments, amongst which is an "eisograph" for
3796 measuring the duration and violence of earthquakes, so
3797 constructed that the precise time of their duration can be
3798 measured with the greatest accuracy. Before leaving the
3799 Museum, we heard that a gentleman, whilst in the act of
3800 mounting the cone of Vesuvius, had just died suddenly of
3801 apoplexy, brought on by over exertion during its ascent; and
3802 a short time afterwards several men passed us carrying his
3803 corpse down the mountain in a chair. He appeared to be
3804 about 45 years of age, and was sitting upright, with his head
3805 hanging over the left shoulder. His countenance was deadly

3806 pale, and life was quite extinct. The sight was both solemn
3807 and affecting.

3808

3809 On the evening of April 24th, my husband gave a farewell
3810 address in English at the Presbyterian Church, when at the
3811 close of the service, Mr. Gray, on his own behalf and that of
3812 the congregation, publicly expressed his gratitude for “Mr.
3813 Müller’s valued ministry” amongst them. Our visit to
3814 Naples was a very happy one, and the meetings were of a
3815 most important character.

3816

3817 The next morning we rose at 4, to leave by an early train for
3818 Rome, but our stay there was a short one only. That evening
3819 Mr. Müller preached at Mr. Wall’s Chapel to a large
3820 congregation, and the following evening held a meeting at
3821 the American Episcopal Church. On Sunday morning, April
3822 27th, he gave an address at the Brethren’s Hall, and
3823 preached at the Sala Cristiana in the evening from Heb. xi.
3824 24, 25, 26—a solemn farewell sermon.

3825

3826 On the 28th we went again to Florence, and when he had
3827 held six meetings in that city (including a service at Dr.

3828 Comandi's Institution, where, on May 2nd, he addressed the
3829 children of the various evangelical schools in Florence), on
3830 the morning of the 5th we left, and, after crossing the
3831 Appenines, reached Bologna in the afternoon. There he
3832 preached in French, with Italian translation, that evening
3833 and the next, at Monsieur Roland's Church to crowded
3834 congregations.

3835

3836 On May 8th we went on to Venice; passed through Ferrara,
3837 Padua, and other places on the way; and, after travelling by
3838 rail through the watery district by which the city is
3839 surrounded, reached our destination in the evening, where,
3840 instead of an omnibus, a gondola was waiting for
3841 passengers, in which we were rowed along several canals,
3842 to the Hotel Danieli. That evening, at 8 o'clock, Mr. Müller
3843 preached at the Vaudois Church, and at the Methodist
3844 Episcopal Church the next evening. He held two other
3845 meetings also, whilst we remained at Venice, one of which
3846 was in English at the American Consul's house; but his
3847 labours in this city were shortened considerably, in
3848 consequence of the inability of Monsieur Meille, the Italian

3849 pastor (who was suffering seriously from a throat affection),
3850 to translate.

3851

3852 Venice, from being full of canals and nearly surrounded by
3853 the sea, is one of the most extraordinary cities in the world.
3854 During our brief sojourn there, two or three little voyages in
3855 gondolas enabled us to form some idea of the place. “This
3856 city is built upon piles, on three large and 114 small islands,
3857 formed by 150 narrow canals, and crossed by 380 short
3858 bridges. The islands and city upon them are in a shallow
3859 lagoon of the Adriatic. Palaces and houses, once
3860 magnificent, line the banks of the Grand Canal, which is
3861 two miles and a half in length, and the “Bridge of Sighs”
3862 connects the Palace of the Doges with the prisons that
3863 belong to it; but the whole city bears marks of a grandeur
3864 that has passed away, and its fame and glory are of a
3865 bygone character. Venice is divided into two unequal parts
3866 by the Grand Canal, which is crossed near the middle of its
3867 course by the Ponte di Rialto, a marble bridge of one single,
3868 spacious arch. The city contains upwards of 4,000 gondolas.
3869 From the top of the Campanile (a square tower 316 feet in
3870 height) an extensive prospect is obtained, embracing the

3871 Alps, the Adriatic, the Istrian Mountains, and Monti
3872 Euganei, near Padua.”

3873

3874 On May 15th, early in the morning, we left for Brescia,
3875 and, after passing through Padua, Vicenza, and Verona,
3876 reached Peschiera, close to Lago Garda, one of the beautiful
3877 lakes in northern Italy. After our arrival at Brescia, Mr.
3878 Müller preached that evening at the Vaudois Church, from
3879 John i. 29. Amongst his hearers were several Roman
3880 Catholics, and some officers and soldiers belonging to a
3881 regiment in the city. He held another meeting, also, the
3882 following evening at the same church, and after the service
3883 we distributed little Italian books amongst the people, which
3884 were gratefully accepted.

3885

3886 On May 17th we left for Milan, and from there proceeded
3887 by an evening train to Como, where, at the Vaudois Church,
3888 he preached four times, with translation into Italian. Here
3889 the congregation consisted of poor country people; and
3890 great was the interest with which they listened to a preacher,
3891 who told them that he was a poor man himself. Everything
3892 he needs (they were told) is obtained by prayer and faith,

3893 and his wants are made known to his Heavenly Father only.
3894 On May 20th we spent a few hours at Bellagio, 16 miles
3895 distant, one of the most beautiful places on the Lake of
3896 Como; and the next day returned to Milan, where Mr.
3897 Müller preached at the Wesleyan Church, with Italian
3898 interpretation, in the evening. During our stay, he held
3899 meetings also at the Italian Free Church, the Brethren's
3900 Room, the Vaudois Church, at an Italian Church in Place
3901 Charles Beccaria, and at a Protestant Church in Rue
3902 Agnello. On the 28th (by invitation) he held a drawing-
3903 room meeting at the British Chaplain's house, and the next
3904 evening preached in German at the Vaudois Church, not
3905 being able to address the Germans in their own place of
3906 worship, because their pastor was a neologian. On our way
3907 to and from the meetings, we passed Milan Cathedral (built
3908 of white marble from the Simplon) repeatedly. Next to St.
3909 Peter's at Rome, and Seville Cathedral, it is the largest
3910 church in Europe. These splendid Cathedrals, however, are
3911 all Popish, and the religious services carried on in them are
3912 full of the grossest idolatry and superstition.
3913

3914 On May 31st, we left Milan for Turin; and after Mr. Müller
3915 had conducted three services in that city, on Tuesday, June
3916 3rd, set off for an excursion through the Waldensian
3917 Valleys, which contain a Protestant population of about
3918 26,000, whereas Turin has only between 800 and 900
3919 _Protestant_ inhabitants. The journey from Turin to
3920 Pignerola was performed by rail; but at the latter place we
3921 took an open carriage, and drove to Villa Sche, a village
3922 inhabited principally by Protestants. During the drive, we
3923 passed several mountain torrents, saw the distant Alps, and
3924 drove for miles close to the river Chison, which was rushing
3925 over its rocky bed with a loud noise, down a steep incline
3926 into the Valley. The whole of this district is extremely
3927 interesting, because for hundreds of years it has been
3928 inhabited by the Waldenses, who, in the 16th and 17th
3929 centuries, on account of their faithfulness to Christ, were
3930 cruelly persecuted by the Papists; and, as their attachment to
3931 the reformed faith brought many sufferings upon them, they
3932 were compelled to flee from their beloved homes to any
3933 hiding place that afforded them a refuge. The two principal
3934 Waldensian Valleys are St. Martin and Luzerne, which
3935 contain 15 parishes; but the houses in them are scattered,

3936 and being at a great distance from each other, the members
3937 of the little Churches are obliged to walk many miles in
3938 order to attend the meetings. These Waldensian Christians
3939 are generally very poor, and many of them live in houses
3940 roofed with rough, flat stones loosely put together, instead
3941 of slates or tiles. In the windows, too, of a few of their
3942 abodes, paper occupied the place of glass. At Pomaret some
3943 of the people were standing at their doors to gaze at us,
3944 because our visit was expected; and as we drove along
3945 “Monsieur le pasteur Georges Müller” had many respectful
3946 bows and salutations. At five o’clock we reached the house
3947 of the pastor at Villa Sche, and in the evening accompanied
3948 him to his Church, a very ancient Vaudois place of worship,
3949 situated at a great height upon a mountain, many hundreds
3950 of feet above his residence. A steep, rugged, winding
3951 pathway, covered in places with loose stones, led up this
3952 mountain towards the Church; and as some rivulets
3953 streamed over the ascent, it was difficult to avoid getting
3954 ankle-deep in water. The silence and solitude of the whole
3955 region, too, were striking. At length, warm, tired, and
3956 almost breathless, we reached the Church, a large, old-
3957 fashioned building, which was crowded with a rustic

3958 congregation, who (the meeting having been announced for
3959 5 o'clock, though circumstances did not allow of our getting
3960 there till 7) had been sitting there two hours, patiently
3961 waiting our arrival. The service, which was in French, was
3962 opened with singing and prayer, after which Mr. Müller
3963 addressed the audience for an hour, throwing himself heart
3964 and soul into their circumstances. At the close of the
3965 meeting we distributed little French and Italian books
3966 amongst the people; shook hands with many of them; and
3967 soon after 9 reached the pastor's cottage down below, a
3968 Swiss chlet, with a projecting roof, and two wooden
3969 galleries outside. In this mountain home the domestic
3970 arrangements were of the simplest, most frugal character
3971 possible, many of the comforts and conveniences of life
3972 (often considered indispensable) being wanting; but we
3973 were most kindly entertained, and greatly enjoyed our little
3974 visit.

3975

3976 The next morning we took a drive to Perrier, two miles
3977 further up the Valley, and called upon the village pastor.
3978 Underneath his house were two "souterrains," or caverns
3979 where, in the last century, some Vaudois Christians were

3980 imprisoned, and left to starve, by their bitter enemies the
3981 Papists. By the light of a candle we explored these
3982 subterranean cavities; but as the ground was covered with
3983 water, it was necessary to step carefully on blocks of wood.
3984 Some snow covered mountains were afterwards pointed out,
3985 where, during the last century, 80 Vaudois women with
3986 their infants were obliged to pass the night whilst escaping
3987 from their cruel foes; but, when morning came, they were
3988 discovered in a semi-frozen state, and most of them
3989 perished eventually through the severity of the cold.

3990

3991 In the afternoon we drove to La Perouse, where a night's
3992 lodging was proposed for us at the Hospital; we decided,
3993 however, upon going to the "Htel National," a little Italian
3994 public-house, but found the accommodation most
3995 uncomfortable, and that no one understood a word of
3996 French. At 4 o'clock a meeting was held at the Vaudois
3997 Church, Pomaret, when Mr. Müller preached in French to a
3998 large, attentive audience. On the morning of June 5th we
3999 visited St. Germain, seven miles from La Perouse, at which
4000 place he addressed a large congregation of poor people in
4001 French at 10 o'clock for three quarters of an hour. At one

4002 we set off again in the little open carriage; and, after a drive
4003 of eleven miles, reached La Tour, the largest Vaudois
4004 settlement, and the principal Protestant station in the
4005 Valleys. In the evening, at St. Jean (three miles from La
4006 Tour), Mr. Müller preached at a schoolroom, belonging to
4007 the Church, in French, where a large congregation,
4008 including several gentlemen and ladies, had assembled.
4009 Here, at the close of the service, the pastor prayed—"Que le
4010 discours excellent de notre frere soit grav sur nos coeurs";
4011 and another gentleman afterwards remarked—"Monsieur
4012 Müller nous a dit prcisment ce qu'il nous faut; le sermon
4013 tait admirable."

4014

4015 On the afternoon of June 7th, we visited the "Orphelint des
4016 Valles Vaudoises," a small Orphan Establishment for 50
4017 girls, in a delightful situation, just outside La Tour. The
4018 Directrice conducted us through the various departments of
4019 the Institution, where cleanliness and order reigned
4020 supreme; for all the back, out-of-door premises, yards,
4021 courts, etc., were so beautifully neat and clean, as well as
4022 the schoolrooms and the dormitories, that we asked whether
4023 this was because visitors were expected. The reply,

4024 however, was: “Les dpartments sont tous les jours comme
4025 vous les voyez maintenant.” The garden too was admirably
4026 kept. It contained an abundance of vegetables and fruit
4027 trees; vines were gracefully trained against a wooden paling
4028 surrounding the enclosure, and a few flowers were
4029 cultivated in beds. After visiting the different departments
4030 of the institution, the Directrice conducted us to a
4031 schoolroom, where all the girls were busily engaged with
4032 needlework. They rose as we entered, Mr. Müller spoke to
4033 them for a few minutes; and, when they had sung a hymn,
4034 we took leave of the interesting party.

4035

4036 On the evening of that day my husband preached at the
4037 Ecole de Saint Marguerite; on Sunday morning, June 8th, he
4038 held a French meeting at “Le Temple,” and in the afternoon
4039 we went to an old Church at Chabas, built by the Vaudois
4040 Christians, after the persecutions, from which they suffered
4041 so long, had in a great measure terminated. Here, the
4042 building was crowded to the utmost, and Mr. Müller’s
4043 address in French (which occupied an hour) was listened to
4044 by the audience with the greatest interest. At the close of the
4045 service, Monsieur Pons (one of the pastors) was deputed “to

4046 express the best thanks of the Christians of that locality to
4047 Mr. George Müller for his timely and most acceptable visit
4048 to the Valleys, and to express their gratitude to him and to
4049 Mrs. Müller for coming amongst them.”

4050

4051 Having finished our little tour of 125 miles in the
4052 Waldensian Valleys, on June 9th we returned vi Pignerola
4053 to Turin. There, on the evening of that day my husband held
4054 a meeting at the Italian Baptist Church, and on the
4055 following evening at half past 8 preached a farewell sermon
4056 at the Tempio Valdese Evangelico.

4057

4058 On Thursday, June 12th, at 9 a.m., we left Turin; crossed
4059 the Alps, vi the Mont Cenis Tunnel, and after a long,
4060 tedious journey reached Dijon at midnight. The next day
4061 our journey was continued; and at half past 4 we arrived in
4062 Paris. There, on Sunday, June 15th, Mr. Müller preached
4063 twice in French—at the Chapelle Malesherbe, Rue
4064 Roqupine in the afternoon, and at the Eglise des Billettes in
4065 the evening. On the 17th we went on to Calais and Dover;
4066 proceeded to London on the 18th, and in the evening at half
4067 past 6 reached Ashley Down, Bristol, where, as usual, a

4068 warm welcome from the Orphans and numerous kind
4069 friends awaited us. This long Continental tour was
4070 abundantly marked by the goodness of the Lord throughout
4071 the whole of its duration, and is always remembered by us
4072 both with feelings of the deepest gratitude. On June 24th we
4073 went to London for the Mildmay Conference, where Mr.
4074 Müller spoke on four different occasions. At Cheltenham
4075 (where we stayed from June 30th to July 2nd) he preached
4076 twice, and subsequently held two meetings at the Guildhall,
4077 Bath. He preached once also at Clevedon.

4078

4079

4080

4081

4082 SIXTH TOUR.

4083

4084 UNITED STATES AND CANADA

4085

4086 _From August 27th, 1879, to June 17th, 1880._

4087

4088

4089 After remaining ten weeks in Bristol, where Mr. Müller
4090 attended daily to business connected with the Orphan
4091 Houses and the other branches of the Scriptural Knowledge
4092 Institution, and was occupied with his usual ministry of the
4093 Word at the three Chapels with which he is connected;
4094 having seen it to be the Lord's will that he should again
4095 visit the United States, on Wednesday, August 27th, 1879,
4096 we went to Liverpool, and, on the following afternoon,
4097 sailed in the "Germanic" for New York. During the first few
4098 days of our voyage, we had very rough weather; but, when
4099 the wind abated, the sea became calm, and our passage was
4100 a favourable one upon the whole.

4101

4102 On Friday evening, Sept. 5th, at the request of the
4103 passengers, my husband gave an address in the saloon, and
4104 on the 6th, at 4.20 p.m., we landed at New York.

4105

4106 There we stayed at the Rossmore Hotel until Sept. 20th, but
4107 Mr. Müller did not commence his work before the evening
4108 of Sunday, the 14th, when he preached at the Methodist
4109 Episcopal Church, South Second Street, Brooklyn, about six
4110 miles distant. Here, the pastor of the Church (who longed so

4111 earnestly for the conversion of sinners, that he described his
4112 desire for their salvation as “a consuming fire” within him)
4113 introduced the preacher to his congregation by making the
4114 following original remarks:—”My dear Friends, I rejoice to
4115 tell you that we are about to hear the gospel from the heart
4116 and lips of our venerable friend, who, though now aged 74,
4117 has preached the gospel upwards of 1,400 times during the
4118 last four years, in the various cities and countries he has
4119 visited. Hear this, you young men, and remember that he is
4120 no smoker, nor lover of alcoholic drink; but see how God
4121 can strengthen for His blessed service, those who trust in
4122 Him, and seek to live to His honour and glory. I have now
4123 great pleasure in introducing to you Mr. George Müller, of
4124 Bristol, England.” After this opening speech, all eyes (as
4125 may be supposed) were fixed upon the preacher, who took
4126 Isaiah iii. 10, 11, for his text, and was enabled to speak with
4127 great faithfulness and power.

4128

4129 The following evening we went to Newark, nine miles
4130 distant, when he preached at one of the churches to a
4131 German congregation, held a German meeting at New York
4132 on the 16th, preached at Newark in English the next

4133 evening, and on the 18th and 19th conducted services in
4134 German at New York.

4135

4136 On Sept. 20th, we left for Morristown, New Jersey, where
4137 he held several important meetings, and at Drew
4138 Theological Seminary addressed the students—91 in
4139 number—for an hour and ten minutes. About nine months
4140 afterwards, one of the hearers (a gentleman who has since
4141 become the pastor of a church) told us, the blessing he had
4142 received, through this address, was so great, that he had
4143 experienced something like a second conversion by means
4144 of it. He added, that about one half of the other students also
4145 were similarly blessed upon the same occasion.

4146

4147 On Sept. 26th we returned to New York, and proceeded
4148 thence, vi Po'kepsy and Albany, to Troy, 157 miles
4149 distant, where, at the "Climbers' Rest," (a house standing
4150 on a steep hill in a beautiful situation, the residence of a
4151 gentleman who had kindly invited us to be his guests) we
4152 remained during our stay. At Troy Mr. Müller preached
4153 several times to crowded congregations, and on the 29th
4154 attended a meeting of about 80 pastors from the city and

4155 neighbourhood, whom he addressed for an hour and a
4156 quarter. He visited Troy Orphan Asylum also, spoke to the
4157 children, and held one meeting at Lansingburg. On Oct. 4th
4158 we went to Albany, and proceeded afterwards to Saratoga
4159 Springs (a beautiful and salubrious spot, much frequented
4160 by the Americans) at both of which places my husband
4161 preached repeatedly, and gave addresses at pastors'
4162 meetings likewise. His last service at Saratoga Springs was
4163 held at the First Baptist Church, on the evening of Oct.
4164 14th, when he preached from 1st Thess. v. 16, to a large
4165 congregation. The meeting was a very precious one.

4166

4167 On the 15th we left Saratoga Springs, early in the morning,
4168 and travelling vi Schenectady, Utica, Rome, and Syracuse,
4169 arrived at Dr. Foster's Sanatorium, Clifton Springs, 175
4170 miles distant, in the evening. As this establishment is a
4171 Christian centre, much resorted to by the Lord's people
4172 from various parts of the United States, we remained there
4173 until the 23rd; and, during our stay, Mr. Müller conducted
4174 family worship every morning in the Chapel belonging to
4175 the Institution. He preached in the evening also, to
4176 congregations consisting of invalids, visitors, and persons

4177 from the neighbourhood. On Sunday evening, Oct. 19th, his
4178 subject was the second Advent, on which he spoke for an
4179 hour and a quarter with great liberty, earnestness, and joy,
4180 breaking out during his discourse into fervent prayer that
4181 “Christ would graciously revive the Church, and arouse His
4182 slumbering Bride, to look, and watch, and wait for her
4183 absent Lord’s return.” The solemnity with which he spoke
4184 was particularly noticed, and the subject was one in which
4185 many took a lively interest.

4186

4187 From Clifton Springs we went on to Rochester, where he
4188 preached at St. Peter’s, the Plymouth, the First Presbyterian,
4189 and the Baptist Churches; and on Sunday evening, Oct.
4190 26th, at the large Brick Church, addressed an overflowing
4191 audience, when more than 1,000 people were unable to
4192 obtain admittance.

4193

4194 On Oct. 28th we went, vi Niagara Falls, to Hamilton,
4195 Canada, on the shores of Lake Ontario, and afterwards to
4196 Brantford, at each of which places Mr. Müller held several
4197 meetings. At Hamilton also, at the Music Hall, he addressed
4198 the inmates of a Blind Asylum (71 in number), and at

4199 Brantford, besides visiting an Institute for the children of
4200 North American Indians, to whom he spoke, called upon the
4201 widows at a Widows' Home, and addressed them likewise.

4202

4203 On the 8th we left Brantford for Toronto, where, in the
4204 afternoon at Shaftesbury Hall, he addressed 400 Sunday
4205 School teachers, and held a meeting in the evening for 200
4206 young men belonging to the Young Men's Christian
4207 Association. He preached also on the morning of Sunday,
4208 the 9th, at Sherbourne Street Methodist Church, addressed a
4209 Bible class at Shaftesbury Hall in the afternoon, and
4210 preached for an hour in the evening at Knox Presbyterian
4211 Church, to about 1,500 persons. On Oct. 10th he gave two
4212 addresses (in the afternoon and evening) at Shaftesbury
4213 Hall, and one address every afternoon in the week besides;
4214 preached on the morning of Sunday, the 16th, at the Central
4215 Presbyterian Church, and on that evening and the next,
4216 addressed large audiences at the great Metropolitan Church,
4217 which holds 3,000. On the former of these occasions the
4218 building was crowded to overflowing.

4219

4220 On Nov. 19th we rose at 5, and at 7.12 set off on a journey
4221 of 333 miles, by “through express” for Montreal (a city
4222 which contains a population numbering upwards of 100,000
4223 Papists, and only about 50,000 Protestants), where we
4224 arrived at 9 o’clock that night. There Mr. Müller preached
4225 every evening in the week, and twice on Sunday until our
4226 departure. His ministry (we heard) was highly valued in that
4227 city, and many spoke of blessing received by means of it.

4228

4229 On Nov. 29th at 4 o’clock, we left for Ottawa, the capital of
4230 the Dominion of Canada, 117 miles from Montreal, where
4231 we arrived at half past 9, and on the following day (Sunday)
4232 my husband preached morning and evening at the
4233 Tabernacle to large congregations. During our short stay at
4234 Ottawa, the cold was intense, and there were heavy falls of
4235 snow, but we took a drive to the Chaudire Falls, and saw the
4236 residence of the Marquis of Lorne, Governor-General of
4237 Canada. From Barrack Hill, which rises almost
4238 perpendicularly to an elevation of 350 feet, the prospect was
4239 extensive, and the beauty of the scenery in the
4240 neighbourhood of Ottawa is said to be unrivalled. In the
4241 neighbourhood of the Falls the frost work was remarkable,

4242 and the icicles (several feet in length) formed quite a
4243 picture.

4244

4245 On Tuesday, Dec. 3rd, we left Ottawa for Brockville,
4246 Ontario, and on the 5th proceeded to Kingston, at each of
4247 which places Mr. Müller held meetings. At Kingston, on
4248 Saturday morning, Dec. 6th, he addressed the students of
4249 Queen's College, and in the evening preached at the
4250 Methodist Episcopal Church. On the morning of Sunday,
4251 the 7th, he held a meeting at the First Congregational
4252 Church, and in the evening addressed an overflowing
4253 audience at a mass meeting in the City Hall, where
4254 hundreds were unable to obtain admission.

4255

4256 On Dec. 8th he preached again at the City Hall; gave an
4257 address at a pastors' meeting on the morning of the 9th, and
4258 in the afternoon returned to Toronto, 170 miles from
4259 Kingston, where we arrived at 11.15 that night. There,
4260 having been particularly invited to attend the Conference
4261 meetings at Shaftesbury Hall, on the following morning
4262 (Dec. 10th) we were present at the opening prayer meeting,
4263 when the Hon. Vice-Chancellor Blake was President. From

4264 10 to 11 Mr. Müller gave an address on “The inspiration of
4265 the Scriptures,” and was followed by the Rev. W. J. Erdman
4266 of Jamestown, New York, who spoke from 11 to 12 on the
4267 _study_ of the Bible; a subject upon which he threw out
4268 several valuable hints. He spoke, for instance, of the
4269 importance of reading the Holy Scriptures with a humble,
4270 teachable, _receptive_ mind, prepared to set aside notions,
4271 thoughts, and prejudices of our own; to believe _all_ that
4272 God reveals; and to _carry out_ the light received. In the
4273 afternoon, Mr. Robert Cameron of Brantford spoke, on the
4274 second Advent, dwelling upon the _glory_ of that period,
4275 when the kingdoms of this world shall become the
4276 kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ; and remarked that,
4277 in apostolic times, young converts, at the very outset of
4278 their course, were instructed in the precious truth of His
4279 personal return, to which the Scriptures so largely and so
4280 definitely point. He reminded his hearers also of the
4281 instruction given by the Apostle Paul to the Thessalonians,
4282 namely:—”That the day of the Lord shall not come, except
4283 there come the apostasy first, and the man of sin (the
4284 personal Antichrist) be revealed, the son of perdition, whom
4285 the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and

4286 shall destroy with the brightness of His coming.” Mr.
4287 Cameron was followed by Mr. Müller, who spoke from 4 to
4288 5 upon “Christ in all the Scriptures;” and in the evening
4289 there were addresses to Christian Workers from Messrs.
4290 Erdman, Macleod, Parlans, and others.

4291

4292 On the morning of the 11th, the attendance at Shaftesbury
4293 Hall was large, and Vice-Chancellor Blake again occupied
4294 the chair. After half an hour had been spent in prayer, the
4295 Rev. E. Harris, of St. Thomas, addressed the meeting; the
4296 Rev. P. Macleod of Stratford spoke afterwards, and an
4297 address from Mr. Erdman brought the morning service to a
4298 close.

4299

4300 In the afternoon Mr. Müller’s subject was “The Second
4301 Coming of Christ,” when he gave an outline of the chief
4302 events that will precede and accompany that glorious event,
4303 and dwelt upon many important truths connected with it. He
4304 spoke for an hour and 20 minutes. After Mr. Erdman had
4305 followed with his subject, “No Millennium until Jesus
4306 comes” (for which here was very little time), “Down life’s

4307 dark vale we wander, Till Jesus comes” was sung with great
4308 animation, and the meeting terminated.

4309

4310 In the evening, from 8 to 9, Mr. Müller spoke again upon
4311 the second Advent, when he expounded Daniel vii., and in
4312 the course of his address made practical remarks connected
4313 with the subject, which took up so much time, that Mr.
4314 Erdman (as before) was able to say a few words only, on the
4315 topic allotted to him; but, as this dear brother in the Lord,
4316 possessed a gracious, Christ-like spirit, he only said—”I
4317 rejoice that Brother Müller should take the lead, for I feel
4318 like Timothy standing by the side of Paul.” As Mr. Erdman
4319 subsequently gave us a few interesting particulars about his
4320 own conversion and experience which are instructive, for
4321 the benefit of others, it may be desirable to record them
4322 here.

4323

4324 When quite a boy, he was an ardent lover of his Greek
4325 Testament, and used to read it habitually long before he
4326 really believed the truths which the precious book
4327 contained; but, through his constant study of it, became at
4328 length a true disciple of the Lord Jesus. Some time after his

4329 conversion, however, when the pastor of a church, he, like
4330 many of his brethren in the ministry, was so thoroughly
4331 opposed to the doctrine of Christ's pre-millennial advent,
4332 that he debated publicly against it. Still, from his early
4333 youth he had always been a great lover of the simple word
4334 of God, apart from human teaching, and now in the course
4335 of his study of the Greek Testament, was led to see his
4336 standing in Christ more clearly than he did when first
4337 converted. He found that, by trusting in Jesus, he was
4338 pardoned and justified, that he was "Accepted in the
4339 Beloved"; and whilst rejoicing in a full assurance of his
4340 own personal salvation, this thought began gradually to
4341 steal into his mind—"Ought I not in the same way to take
4342 simply and literally (whenever it is possible to do so)
4343 all the statements both in the Old and New Testaments that
4344 point to the personal return of the Lord Jesus Christ, and
4345 throw light upon that great event?" This single ray of light
4346 he diligently followed, and his study of the prophetic word
4347 eventually led to his becoming as certain that the second
4348 coming of Christ will be pre-millennial, as he is of any
4349 other truth revealed in the Holy Scriptures.
4350

4351 On Dec. 12th, the Rev. Arthur Burson presided at the
4352 Conference, when addresses were given by Vice-Chancellor
4353 Blake and other brethren. The subject for the Vice-
4354 Chancellor was—"Watch"; the Rev. J. Salmon's, "Man, as
4355 seen in the Old and New Testaments"; Mr. Erdman's,
4356 "Eternal Life"; and in the afternoon at Shaftesbury Hall, Mr.
4357 Müller replied in public, to nine written questions that had
4358 been handed in, one of which was this—"Are we to expect
4359 our Lord's return at any moment, or that certain events
4360 must be fulfilled before He comes again?" His answer
4361 was—"I know that on this subject there is great diversity of
4362 judgment, and I do not wish to force on other persons the
4363 light I have myself. The subject, however, is not new to me;
4364 for having been a careful, diligent student of the Bible for
4365 nearly fifty years, my mind has long been settled on this
4366 point, and I have not the shadow of a doubt about it. The
4367 Scriptures declare plainly, that the Lord Jesus will not
4368 come until the apostasy shall have taken place, and the man
4369 of sin, the "son of perdition" (or personal Antichrist) shall
4370 have been revealed, as seen in 2nd Thess. ii. Many other
4371 portions also of the Word of God distinctly teach, that
4372 certain events are to be fulfilled before the return of our

4373 Lord Jesus Christ. This does not, however, alter the fact,
 4374 that the coming of Christ, and not death, is the great Hope
 4375 of the Church, and, if in a right state of heart, we (as the
 4376 Thessalonian believers did) shall ‘serve the living and true
 4377 God, and—wait for His Son from Heaven.’”

4378

4379 In the evening Mr. Müller spoke for 40 minutes on
 4380 “Walking with God,” some valedictory addresses from the
 4381 Vice-Chancellor and other brethren followed, and after
 4382 singing—”Till He come, oh let that word,” etc., the
 4383 President requested “Our dear brother, Mr. Müller, to give
 4384 the benediction,” when the happy Toronto Conference
 4385 terminated.

4386

4387 During his concluding remarks, Vice-Chancellor Blake
 4388 expressed his surprise that pastors and servants of Christ,
 4389 who minister in word and doctrine, take so little notice of
 4390 the second Advent, as nearly “one third of the Bible, either
 4391 directly or indirectly, points to it.” By most of them the
 4392 subject is ignored; but “Christ crucified, Christ risen, and
 4393 Christ coming,” should be their theme. One important
 4394 feature in the Toronto Conference was—that instruction

4395 was given as to the character of the dispensation in which
4396 we live. How important it is to understand that there will be
4397 no universal blessing now, but that the very opposite
4398 of this is to be expected; for iniquity will abound and
4399 increase, in the professing Church as well as in the
4400 world, until at last “the man of sin will be revealed the son
4401 of perdition, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of
4402 His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His
4403 coming.” How earnestly should we seek to walk and to act
4404 now, as in the light of the great day of Christ’s appearing!

4405

4406 On Sunday morning, Dec. 14th, Mr. Müller preached at Elm
4407 Street Methodist Church; and at the great Metropolitan
4408 Church, addressed an immense congregation in the evening,
4409 from John xiv. 16, 17. His subject was the indwelling and
4410 power of the Holy Ghost, and he concluded his sermon with
4411 a word of warning to believers not to grieve the Spirit. The
4412 unconverted were also solemnly reminded, that—”If any
4413 man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.” That
4414 evening we heard from Mr. Clarkson (pastor of the
4415 Sherbourne Street Methodist Church) that on Sunday
4416 morning, Nov. 9th, when my husband preached for him,

4417 there were several conversions amongst his congregation.
4418 Referring also to himself, he said—"Your ministry, under
4419 God, has greatly quickened me."

4420

4421 On Saturday morning, Dec. 20th, we left Toronto, and went,
4422 vi Hamilton and Niagara Falls, to Buffalo, on the shores of
4423 Lake Erie, in the United States, 120 miles distant. There, on
4424 the following day (Sunday), Mr. Müller preached at the
4425 Westminster Presbyterian Church in the morning, and at the
4426 Central Presbyterian in the evening, where there was a
4427 "union service." During our visit to Buffalo, he held
4428 meetings also at the Hall of the Young Men's Christian
4429 Association, at Prospect Avenue Church, the North
4430 Presbyterian, First Baptist, and Lafayette Street Churches,
4431 at St. Peter's (a large German Church which was crowded
4432 to the utmost with a mass meeting of Germans, 2,000 being
4433 present) at the new Church of the Evangelical Association,
4434 and at Calvary Presbyterian Church. On Dec. 30th, at a
4435 meeting for pastors, he addressed about 50 for an hour and
4436 10 minutes, who received him most affectionately, and on
4437 Jan. 4th, 1880, preached again at St. Peter's in German to a

4438 vast audience of 2,000. In addition to his English services,
4439 he held four large German meetings altogether.

4440

4441 On Jan. 5th we left Buffalo, and returning through Niagara
4442 Falls and Hamilton, went vi Paris, to Woodstock, Canada,
4443 where, during our short stay, my husband preached at the
4444 Baptist, Knox, and Methodist Churches, and gave an
4445 address at the Baptist College to the students. During our
4446 stay at Woodstock, a pastor from Hamilton related to us the
4447 following interesting circumstance:—

4448

4449 Several years ago John and Thomas Gain of Hamilton (two
4450 orphan lads) were converted through going to a Sunday
4451 School, which they had been in the habit of attending, and
4452 some time afterwards “George Müller’s Life of Trust” was
4453 given to them. In consequence of reading this book—having
4454 determined to begin business for themselves, and to carry it
4455 on by prayer and faith, according to the principles therein so
4456 strongly advocated, they began to manufacture paper bags,
4457 with addresses printed on them of the men of business by
4458 whom the bags were ordered. Desiring, however, to adhere
4459 closely to their principle of trust in God, they were most

4460 careful to avoid undertaking orders that involved any
4461 departure from it, and all kinds of business upon which
4462 they could not confidently ask His blessing. This path of
4463 faith resulted in prosperity, for the Lord so blessed them,
4464 that they became comparatively rich. John Gain, who has
4465 since departed to be with Christ, died triumphantly; but his
4466 brother Thomas is still living, and continues to carry on
4467 business at Hamilton. The gentleman who related these
4468 particulars, knew them both well, as they were formerly
4469 members of the church of which he was the pastor.

4470

4471 On Jan. 10th, we left Woodstock, and went to London,
4472 Ontario, where, the next morning (Sunday), Mr. Müller
4473 preached at Queen's Avenue Methodist Church, and that
4474 evening and the next addressed large audiences at St.
4475 Andrew's. After this last service we were introduced to
4476 several persons, amongst whom was the Rev. Josiah
4477 Henson, a venerable negro, with a pleasant expression of
4478 countenance, and white hair, who shook hands with us most
4479 cordially. This was "Uncle Tom," the hero of "Uncle Tom's
4480 Cabin," a well-known character to many.

4481

4482 During the remainder of our short stay at London, Mr.
4483 Müller held a few other meetings; and on Jan. 17th we left
4484 Canada for Detroit, Michigan, United States, where, on the
4485 afternoons of Sunday, the 18th, and Monday, the 19th, he
4486 preached at Fort Street Presbyterian Church; and on the
4487 evening of the latter day, at St. John's, a German Lutheran
4488 Church, which was crowded. A number of German
4489 ministers too from the city and neighbourhood were present
4490 on this occasion. Whilst at Detroit, my husband preached
4491 likewise at the First Baptist, Jefferson Avenue, Central
4492 Methodist Episcopal, Simpson Methodist Episcopal, and
4493 Central Presbyterian Churches; held three more meetings
4494 for the Germans, addressed a number of pastors at Lafayette
4495 Street Church, spoke at the Central Methodist Episcopal
4496 Church on Feb. 2nd, to about 500 Christian Workers, and
4497 had five private interviews of two hours each with Dr.
4498 Pierson (pastor of Fort Street Presbyterian Church) with
4499 reference to his labours in the ministry.

4500

4501 From Detroit, on Feb. 4th, we went to Ypsilanti (at which
4502 place Mr. Müller preached three times, and addressed about
4503 200 students of the Normal School, or State College who

4504 were being trained for teachers), and from Ypsilanti
4505 proceeded to Ann Arbor, where, on Sunday morning, Feb.
4506 8th, he addressed a union meeting of Germans in their own
4507 language at a German Church. On that evening also, at the
4508 great University Hall (the largest in the State of Michigan)
4509 he addressed a mass-meeting, consisting of about 1,000
4510 students out of the 2,000 who belong to the University, and
4511 1,800 persons from churches which had been closed, that
4512 their members might attend this service. From the platform
4513 of the Hall (a large semi-circular building), just before the
4514 sermon, Dr. Brown, of the Presbyterian Church, made a
4515 short opening speech, and concluded his remarks by
4516 saying:—"We have for years, Mr. Müller, been acquainted
4517 with your life and labours; we thank God for you; your
4518 work has been an inspiration to us, and we now most
4519 heartily welcome you to the University and to the Churches
4520 of Ann Arbor." My husband then addressed the vast
4521 audience for an hour, and spoke particularly to the students
4522 who formed a large portion of the congregation.

4523

4524 The following brief account of this University may here be
4525 considered interesting:—

4526

4527 “The University of Michigan, located in Ann Arbor, is one
4528 of the noblest Institutions in the land. With fees little more
4529 than nominal, and with a standard of scholarship as high as
4530 any College or University in the country, it numbers
4531 amongst its students natives of every part of the globe. The
4532 University buildings occupy a square of ground, each front
4533 of which is nearly a quarter of a mile in length. There are no
4534 dormitories, all the space being devoted to purposes of
4535 instruction. The library is large and constantly increasing;
4536 the geological collection is one of the most perfect in the
4537 country; there is a fine art gallery; and the medical museum
4538 is complete.” Before our departure, Mr. Müller preached at
4539 the Presbyterian Church, and held a second German service
4540 on Feb. 10th.

4541

4542 On the 11th we left Ann Arbor for Olivet, but, in
4543 consequence of a railway accident, our journey was
4544 delayed; and having to pass one night at Jackson on the
4545 way, and to drive through Charlotte to another station, we
4546 did not reach our destination until Thursday afternoon the
4547 12th. At Olivet, a little village, remarkable chiefly for its

4548 College, my husband preached only twice; and on the latter
4549 occasion addressed the College students (of whom there
4550 were about 300) at the Church belonging to the Institution.

4551

4552 On Feb. 14th, we had a long drive to Marshall, 12 miles
4553 distant, and then continued our journey by rail to
4554 Kalamazoo, 35 miles from Marshall. Here Mr. Müller
4555 preached twice at the First Presbyterian Church, and held
4556 two union meetings, one at the Wesleyan and the other at
4557 the Baptist Church. On the afternoon of Feb. 8th, he gave an
4558 address also at Mount Holyoke Seminary for Ladies, which
4559 stands upon a hill in a beautiful situation, at a little distance
4560 from the town. On Feb. 19th, he held a meeting for the 135
4561 students of Kalamazoo College, and on the 20th we left for
4562 Chicago, 142 miles from Kalamazoo.

4563

4564 There my husband preached at the First Congregational
4565 Church on Sunday morning, the 22nd; addressed about
4566 2,000 Germans at Mr. Moody's Tabernacle in the
4567 afternoon; held German meetings at Farwell Hall, on the
4568 evenings of the 23rd, 24th, and 25th; and on the 26th gave a
4569 farewell address to the Germans of Chicago at Moody's

4570 Tabernacle in the evening. On Feb. 27th, at an evening
4571 meeting connected with the Sunday School Teachers'
4572 Convention for Cook's County, held at Farwell Hall, which
4573 was attended by delegates and superintendents from
4574 Chicago and other places; Mr. Müller addressed 1,000
4575 Christian workers for about an hour, and was followed by
4576 Major Whittle and Mr. Jacobs, who also gave addresses. On
4577 Sunday, Feb. 29th, my husband preached at the Tabernacle
4578 in the morning, from 2nd Tim. iv. 7, 8, with great help and
4579 power, and spoke in the afternoon on the Second Coming of
4580 Christ, from the parable of the ten virgins, at the same
4581 place.

4582

4583 On the evenings of the 1st and 2nd of March, he preached
4584 again at the Tabernacle; held a meeting at the Second
4585 Presbyterian Church on the evening of the 3rd, gave an
4586 address at the lecture room of the First Congregational
4587 Church on the 4th, and on the 5th held a farewell meeting at
4588 the lecture room of Dr. Goodwin's Church. Before our
4589 departure the German pastors stated that his ministry had
4590 been made a great blessing to their congregations.

4591

4592 On March 6th we left Chicago for Milwaukee, the
4593 commercial capital of Wisconsin, 85 miles distant, which
4594 contains a population of 130,000, two thirds of whom are
4595 Germans. On the following day (Sunday) Mr. Müller
4596 preached both morning and evening at Immanuel Church,
4597 held a meeting on the 8th at Plymouth Congregational
4598 Church, and on the evening of Tuesday, March 9th,
4599 addressed a mass meeting of Germans at the Second
4600 Congregational Church. During our stay at Milwaukee, he
4601 held three other German meetings, and on the evening of
4602 the 11th preached at the Methodist Episcopal Church, which
4603 was his last service in that city.

4604

4605 On March 12th, at midnight, we left for St. Paul, Minnesota,
4606 324 miles from Milwaukee; and, after travelling for many
4607 miles along the banks of the Upper Mississippi through a
4608 beautiful district, reached our destination on the 13th, at
4609 1.25 p.m. After our arrival the cold became so severe, that
4610 the thermometer registered 10 degrees below zero, that is,
4611 42 degrees of frost. The next morning (Sunday, 14th), at
4612 Immanuel Church, Mr. Müller held a meeting for the
4613 Germans, who form more than half the population of St.

4614 Paul; and in the evening a mass meeting of Germans
4615 assembled at the Opera House, where he addressed them in
4616 their own language for an hour. On Monday morning, the
4617 15th, he attended a meeting of pastors, and on that evening
4618 and the next, preached to large congregations of Germans.
4619 During the remainder of our stay at St. Paul, he preached in
4620 English also at the Congregational, Methodist Episcopal,
4621 and Baptist Churches, and gave an address at a meeting of
4622 ladies one afternoon.

4623

4624 “St. Paul, the capital of Minnesota, is on the river
4625 Mississippi, 2,082 miles from its mouth at New Orleans,
4626 and is the largest city in the State. The Mississippi rises in
4627 Minnesota; at its source it is 3,160 miles from its mouth,
4628 and passes over more than 18 degrees of latitude.”

4629

4630 During our visit to St. Paul the weather was intensely cold,
4631 but the air was of the dryest, purest, most invigorating
4632 character, and is considered particularly healthy even for
4633 invalids.

4634

4635 On March 20th, we went to Minneapolis, where, on the
4636 morning of Sunday, the 21st, Mr. Müller spoke at the Hall
4637 of the Young Men's Christian Association, and preached in
4638 the evening at the Plymouth Congregational Church, to
4639 about 1,800 people. On March 22nd, at a pastors' meeting,
4640 he addressed 50 of his brethren in the ministry, by whom he
4641 was most affectionately received; preached on the 24th at
4642 East Minneapolis, on the opposite bank of the Mississippi;
4643 held a meeting for the Germans on the 25th; answered
4644 written questions at the Methodist Episcopal Centenary
4645 Church the following evening, which had been handed in;
4646 and on the 27th, addressed the students of the College at
4647 Minneapolis, 275 in number.

4648

4649 The following note from a pastor at Minneapolis was
4650 received after our departure:—

4651

4652 “Dear Brother in Christ,—I cannot express to you the
4653 pleasure I have enjoyed in listening to your addresses in this
4654 city, all of which, in the English language, I have heard. My
4655 faith in God, as the hearer and answerer of prayer, has been
4656 greatly strengthened, and I feel that, through his abounding

4657 grace, I have, during the last week, enjoyed especial
4658 nearness to Him, and have been better fitted for the ministry
4659 I love. I shall ever be thankful for your visit to Minneapolis,
4660 and think of you and your work with affectionate interest.
4661 For twelve years I have ministered to the church which I
4662 now serve, and God has been pleased to give me some souls
4663 as seals of my ministry; but I long to be more like my
4664 Master, and more successful in my work. God bless you,
4665 dear Mr. Müller, and your beloved wife, your Orphanage in
4666 Bristol; and may He abundantly prosper all the labours of
4667 your hands. If it shall never be my privilege to meet you
4668 again in this world, I shall hope to be filled with your
4669 company in our Father's house above."

4670

4671 "Yours, until He come."

4672

4673 The State of Minnesota, in which St. Paul and Minneapolis
4674 are situated, is remarkable for the richness and fertility of its
4675 soil. The land is divided into sections which contain many
4676 hundreds of acres each, and the field operations carried on
4677 are conducted by hundreds of men, who form a little army,
4678 and work at the same time, with military order and

4679 regularity. The harvesting machines used are so constructed
4680 that the corn is reaped, gathered into sheaves, bound into
4681 bundles, and thrown aside by one single machine; and as
4682 there is no ploughing by hand—at the time of seed sowing
4683 furrows, seven miles in length, are made across the prairies
4684 by ploughing machines which turn up the soil, deposit the
4685 grain in the earth, and then cover it over.

4686

4687 On March 27th we left by rail for Northfield, a village in
4688 Minnesota, 42 miles from Minneapolis, where (on our
4689 arrival at the Archer House) we found the wife of a Baptist
4690 minister of Faribault kindly waiting to receive us, who,
4691 when only 12 years of age, was converted at Bristol through
4692 my husband's ministry. The next morning (Easter Sunday)
4693 Mr. Müller preached at the Methodist Episcopal Church to a
4694 crowded audience from 1st Cor. xv.; in the evening, at the
4695 Congregational Church, he addressed a union meeting of
4696 the various Northfield congregations; and before our
4697 departure held a meeting for the Germans at a German
4698 Church.

4699

4700 The morning of March 31st was ushered in by heavy
4701 thunder storms, accompanied by high wind; but the weather
4702 moderated in time for us to reach the station at half-past 8.
4703 After passing through Faribault, we changed trains at
4704 Austin, travelled thence to Plymouth Junction, on one of the
4705 great prairies, and at half-past 8 p.m. reached Cedar Rapids,
4706 on the Red Cedar river (222 miles from Northfield) where
4707 we passed the night. The next afternoon our journey was
4708 continued, and at 5 p.m. we arrived at Mount Vernon, Iowa,
4709 where a rough, covered waggon conveyed us to the village
4710 inn. There, in the evening, and twice on the following
4711 Sunday (April 4th) Mr. Müller preached at the Methodist
4712 Episcopal Church, to large attentive audiences; but, as
4713 engagements had been made for other places, our visit to
4714 Mount Vernon was of brief duration only.

4715

4716 On April 5th, accordingly, we rose at half-past 4, and at 6
4717 left for Davenport, Iowa; where (after waiting at De Witt for
4718 an hour and a half) we arrived in the middle of the day. That
4719 evening, and on the 6th and 7th, Mr. Müller preached at the
4720 German Congregational Church; during the remainder of
4721 our stay at Davenport he held meetings at the Methodist

4722 Episcopal, Congregational, and Baptist Churches; and
4723 addressed about 200 students at the High School besides.

4724

4725 Before our departure, we visited Rock Island, in the
4726 Mississippi, upon which a town of the same name stands;
4727 and drove through Moline, celebrated for its large arsenal.
4728 Rock Island is connected with Davenport by a bridge.

4729

4730 On April 13th we set off for Jacksonville, Illinois; and in
4731 the course of our journey south, found the weather become
4732 as hot as an English July. At this town (which is 85 miles
4733 from Davenport) we arrived at 9.20 p.m.; and, after
4734 alighting from the train, were driven to the Dunlap House,
4735 about a mile distant from the station. The next evening Mr.
4736 Müller preached at the Methodist Episcopal Church, to a
4737 large congregation, where, as the thermometer was at 80, its
4738 14 windows and the front doors were left open, that no
4739 inconvenience might be occasioned from the oppressiveness
4740 of the heat.

4741

4742 On April 15th we visited the “State Asylum for the Deaf
4743 and Dumb,” a most interesting institution, where the

4744 Principal (Dr. Gillett) conducted us to a large hall, in which
4745 the inmates of the Establishment (consisting of 460 deaf and
4746 dumb pupils, male and female, and 35 teachers) were at
4747 dinner. All eyes being immediately directed towards us, Dr.
4748 Gillett explained at once by signs and finger language, who
4749 the visitors were; and announced that at half-past one, Mr.
4750 George Müller, of Bristol, England, would address the
4751 whole assembly in the Chapel; upon which, a young man
4752 (one of the deaf mutes) stood up, and with his fingers said—
4753 "My ears itch to hear him." Our attention was then directed
4754 to 'the happy family' seated at two adjoining tables, the
4755 members of which included a Pole, some Jews, a German, a
4756 Portuguese, a Frenchman, a negro, a Swede, an Englishman,
4757 an Irishman, a Scotchman, an American, and an Italian. At
4758 the hour appointed, we went into the Chapel, which adjoins
4759 the Institution, and there, from a high platform (with Dr.
4760 Gillett standing close to him, who, with his fingers,
4761 interpreted as rapidly as the words were uttered) Mr. Müller
4762 preached the gospel to the large community of deaf and
4763 dumb, and afterwards (by particular request) gave a very
4764 brief account of the Orphan work on Ashley Down, Bristol,
4765 and the other branches of the Scriptural Knowledge

4766 Institution. At the close of his address, an attempt was made
4767 by the—_hearers_ (can they be called?) to express their
4768 satisfaction by applause; but the desire was checked
4769 instantly by Dr. Gillett. We then distributed some gospel
4770 tracts amongst them, and afterwards visited the educational
4771 and industrial departments of the Institution, including a
4772 room devoted to drawing, painting, and other artistic
4773 employments, in which some of the deaf and dumb pupils
4774 excel. All the furniture used in the Establishment, as well as
4775 the boots and shoes worn by its inmates, are made on the
4776 premises. This is the largest Deaf and Dumb Institution in
4777 the world.

4778

4779 Before our departure from Jacksonville, Mr. Müller
4780 preached twice at the Presbyterian Church; but, having
4781 made engagements for other places, was unable to prolong
4782 his visit.

4783

4784 On April 17th, therefore, we rose at half past 4, set off by an
4785 early train for Bloomington, Illinois (90 miles from
4786 Jacksonville), and arrived there the same morning at half
4787 past 10. The next day (Sunday, the 18th), my husband

4788 preached morning and evening at the First Presbyterian
4789 Church, when the congregations were larger than could
4790 have been expected, considering the unfavourable weather,
4791 which was oppressively hot, with very high wind and rain
4792 that fell at intervals in torrents. These storms gradually
4793 increased, and on Monday, in the middle of the night, we
4794 were roused by a cyclone, which broke over the town. The
4795 high wind then became a hurricane, the sky was in a blaze
4796 with lightning for hours, loud peals of thunder burst
4797 overhead, and rain, mixed with hail, swept down upon the
4798 streets in a complete deluge. Every moment we expected
4799 our windows to be blown in, and feared that a frightful
4800 crash in some part of the hotel would announce that great
4801 damage had been done; but, happily, towards morning, the
4802 wind gradually abated, and at last (through the Lord's
4803 kindness) the storm ceased. For a few days the newspapers
4804 contained alarming accounts of this tornado, and mentioned
4805 numerous places devastated by it, amongst which was
4806 Marshfield, where the destruction was overwhelming.

4807

4808 "This part of the country" (said the "Daily Sentinel," of
4809 Indianapolis) "was visited last evening by one of the most

4810 terrific cyclones on record. After passing through several
4811 miles of country, it struck Marshfield about half past 6 p.m.,
4812 when, an eye witness of the approaching storm, described it
4813 as a frightful-looking black cloud, lined with fleecy white. It
4814 was funnel shaped, and moved like a screw-propeller with
4815 wonderful velocity, literally destroying and blowing away
4816 everything in its path, which was about half a mile wide,
4817 and carrying death and destruction with it. Seventy-eight
4818 people were killed instantly, and eighty-five were wounded.
4819 Large trees were twisted off, telegraph wires were snapped,
4820 houses were blown from their foundations, and what was a
4821 beautiful, peaceful, quiet town 24 hours ago, is now a waste
4822 of desolation.”

4823

4824 Before our departure from Bloomington, Mr. Müller
4825 preached at each of the two Presbyterian Churches, and held
4826 one German meeting.

4827

4828 On April 21st we went to Indianapolis, the capital of
4829 Indiana (166 miles from Bloomington) a beautiful city on
4830 the western branch of the White River, surrounded by an
4831 extensive plain. There my husband preached at the Second

4832 and Third Presbyterian, the First Baptist, the Meridian
4833 Street Methodist, and the German Methodist Churches, and
4834 attended a meeting of pastors on the 26th, when he
4835 addressed many of his brethren in the ministry for an hour.

4836

4837 From Indianapolis, on April 28th we proceeded to
4838 Cincinnati, Ohio, where, during our visit of 10 days, he
4839 preached three times at the Vine Street Congregational
4840 Church, and twice at the Central Presbyterian Church; gave
4841 an address at the Friends' Meeting House, conducted three
4842 services in the city for the Germans (of whom there are
4843 many thousands in Cincinnati), addressed about 200
4844 ministers at a pastors' meeting, and, on the evening of May
4845 5th, preached in German at Immanuel Methodist Church,
4846 Covington, Kentucky, about five miles distant. Besides
4847 these services, on May 1st we visited Mr. Shipley's Home
4848 for Children, when he gave a short address to the young
4849 people.

4850

4851 Cincinnati is 861 miles from New York. It extends along
4852 the northern bank of the river Ohio, and has a population of
4853 between three and four hundred thousand.

4854

4855 From there, on May 8th we went to Dayton, Ohio, 56 miles
4856 from Cincinnati, where Mr. Müller preached the same
4857 evening at a German Church. During our stay, he held
4858 meetings also at the First Presbyterian and First Baptist
4859 Churches, and gave an address at the Hall of the Young
4860 Men's Christian Association.

4861

4862 On May 11th we visited the "Central National Soldiers'
4863 Home," three miles and a half from Dayton, which consists
4864 of a group of buildings more than 40 in number, where (up
4865 to that time) 4,245 men had been received, all of whom
4866 were soldiers disabled or invalided by wounds, received
4867 during the late war. The Brick Hall (which seats 3,000) is
4868 the largest dining hall in the United States. As numbers of
4869 these soldiers were either walking or sitting about in the
4870 beautiful grounds belonging to the Institution, we were able
4871 to distribute tracts amongst them. The average expenses of
4872 the Home are 400,000 dollars (or 80,000) per annum.

4873

4874 From Dayton, on May 12th, we went to Cleveland, Ohio,
4875 190 miles distant, where, on that evening and the next, my
4876 husband preached at the United German Church.

4877

4878 On the 14th we left for Buffalo, and the following day
4879 continued our journey to Dansville, Livingstone County,
4880 New York (283 miles from Cleveland) where, at “Our
4881 Home on the Hill Side” (a Hygienic Institution) we spent
4882 eleven days, having received an invitation from Dr.
4883 Jackson, the Principal of the Establishment, to be his guests.

4884

4885 There, on Sunday morning (the 16th) Mr. Müller preached
4886 at “Liberty Hall” (the Chapel belonging to the Institution) to
4887 the patients, and the other inmates of the Home; and in the
4888 evening addressed a large, crowded audience, at the
4889 Methodist Episcopal Church, Dansville. During the week,
4890 he conducted morning family worship at “Our Home,” gave
4891 one or two addresses at the prayer meetings; and on the
4892 following Sunday (May 23rd) preached at the English and
4893 German Lutheran Churches.

4894

4895 This Hygienic Institution consists of one large main
4896 building, and a number of smaller detached residences,
4897 which belong to it. Here, “all the natural agencies, such as
4898 air, water, food, sunlight, electricity, exercise, rest, and
4899 recreation are brought into use for the restoration of the
4900 sick, and obedience to the laws of nature is enjoined, as one
4901 of the first requisites for recovery.”

4902

4903 On the morning of May 27th, Mr. Müller gave a farewell
4904 address to the inmates of “Our Home;” at half past 3 we left
4905 for Rochester, and in the evening went on to the
4906 Sanatorium, at Clifton Springs, 90 miles from Dansville.
4907 There he preached at the Chapel on the evening of the 28th,
4908 conducted family worship on the mornings of Saturday the
4909 29th, and Sunday the 30th, and preached on the evening of
4910 the 30th at the Chapel to a large congregation. On Monday
4911 evening (May 31st) he preached again at the Chapel of the
4912 Sanatorium, gave a farewell address at the same place the
4913 following morning; and, at a little prayer meeting in the
4914 evening, we were both commended to the Lord for our
4915 approaching voyage to England.

4916

4917 As the time for our departure from the United States had
4918 now arrived, on Wednesday, June 2nd, at 9.22 a.m., we
4919 started (vi Syracuse, Richland, and Watertown) for Cape
4920 Vincent, at the north-east extremity of Lake Ontario;
4921 reached our destination at half past 6, and, embarking in the
4922 boat which was waiting, after a pleasant little voyage of
4923 eleven miles across the lake, landed at Kingston at half past
4924 8, and went to the "British American Hotel."

4925

4926 On the following morning we rose at half past 3, went on
4927 board the steamer "Spartan" and started for Montreal. The
4928 vessel was crowded with passengers, but, the weather being
4929 fine, the voyage was delightful. After leaving Lake Ontario,
4930 we passed through the "Lake of the Thousand Islands" (as
4931 the first 40 miles of the river St. Lawrence are called)
4932 surrounded by the most beautiful scenery, reached
4933 Ogdensburg in a few hours, and at 4 o'clock went down
4934 "the Rapids," a dangerous passage, formerly considered
4935 impracticable, but now, by the help of Indian pilots,
4936 successfully accomplished. In the evening, at the close of a
4937 long day's voyage, we arrived at Montreal, changed

4938 steamers there, and after a favourable night passage, on
4939 Friday morning, June 4th, at half past 7, landed at Quebec.

4940

4941 On the evening of that day Mr. Müller preached at the Hall
4942 of the Young Men's Christian Association, but there was no
4943 time for him to hold further meetings before our departure
4944 for England.

4945

4946 The next morning, Saturday, the 5th of June, at 9 o'clock,
4947 we went on board the "Sardinian" (Allan Line), and soon
4948 after 10 began our voyage down the river. In the evening, at
4949 7 o'clock, a meeting was held in the fore-castle for the
4950 sailors, to whom my husband spoke for 20 minutes, and at 8
4951 o'clock he conducted a Bible reading in the Chart Room.
4952 On Sunday morning, June 6th, he preached in the saloon,
4953 and every day had a Bible reading with the passengers.
4954 After entering the Gulf of St. Lawrence, we passed through
4955 six hundred miles of fogs and icebergs, which so greatly
4956 hindered the progress of the ship, that the voyage occupied
4957 eleven days instead of only eight or nine. On Sunday
4958 morning, June 13th, Mr. Müller preached again in the

4959 saloon, and spoke in the afternoon from Job xvii. 9, at a
4960 little meeting in the Chart Room.

4961

4962 On Wednesday, the 16th, at 3 p.m., we landed at Liverpool,
4963 proceeded the next day to Bristol, and arrived on Ashley
4964 Down at half past 4; where the dear Orphan boys and girls
4965 received and welcomed us with hearty cheers. Near the
4966 lodge a number of Christian friends also had assembled to
4967 witness our arrival, and, at New Orphan House No. 3, we
4968 had the pleasure of greeting and shaking hands with nearly
4969 all our numerous helpers.

4970

4971 Thus ended our sixth missionary tour (marked in every way
4972 by the loving kindness of the Lord), in the course of which
4973 my husband preached 299 times at 42 different places.

4974

4975

4976

4977

4978 SEVENTH TOUR.

4979

4980 CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES.

4981

4982 _From Sept. 15th, 1880, to May 31st, 1881._

4983

4984

4985 After Mr. Müller had laboured for ten months in word and
4986 doctrine during his first visit to America, though he
4987 preached 308 times, he had to leave the country with 108
4988 written invitations which he was not then able to accept.
4989 This led him to go to the United States a second time, when
4990 he stayed nine months, and spoke in public 299 times
4991 altogether; but on leaving found, that 154 written invitations
4992 remained unaccepted. On this account therefore, after
4993 staying in Bristol from June 17th, 1880, to Sept. 15th of the
4994 same year (where he laboured continually at the Orphan
4995 Houses, and in pastoral work belonging to the three chapels
4996 with which he is connected)—believing it to be the will of
4997 God that he should return to the United States, on Thursday,
4998 Sept. 16th, we embarked at Liverpool for Canada in the
4999 “Sardinian;” and, after a favourable voyage, on Sept. 26th,
5000 at 11 a.m., landed at Quebec.

5001

5002 During the passage, he held eight meetings; spoke at three
5003 Bible readings, and circulated about 200 little books
5004 amongst the passengers and crew. On the evening of the
5005 26th, he preached at the Baptist Church, Quebec; and during
5006 the seven days that we remained held eight other meetings
5007 in the city. Whilst at Quebec, a Roman Catholic gentleman
5008 of high position, attended nearly all the services; we
5009 conversed with him afterwards; and he gladly accepted the
5010 three volumes of my husband's Narrative.

5011

5012 On Oct. 4th, at 8 p.m., we left Quebec by rail, arrived at
5013 Boston, in the United States, at 10 minutes past 5 on the
5014 following afternoon, and remained there five weeks. During
5015 that period, Mr. Müller preached many times at the different
5016 places of worship, and attended the "Market men's prayer
5017 meeting" at noon, where he habitually gave addresses. This
5018 meeting was frequented chiefly by men of business, who
5019 met every day for prayer and exhortation from 12 to 1
5020 o'clock. My husband preached also at East Cambridge,
5021 Chelsea, Newton, and Newtonville; addressed the students
5022 of the Theological Seminary at Newton Central, seven miles
5023 from Boston, and on Oct. 27th held a meeting for the

5024 students of the Theological Seminary of the University of
5025 Boston.

5026

5027 On Oct. 29th we went to Wellesley College, 16 miles from
5028 Boston, where, on that evening and the next morning, he
5029 addressed the 360 lady students who belong to it, many of
5030 whom were Christians. Neither in Great Britain nor on the
5031 Continent of Europe, have we ever seen educational
5032 establishments for young ladies equal to the Colleges which
5033 are to be found in the United States. When visiting four of
5034 these Institutions, we heard that the pupils are not only
5035 instructed in the various branches of a first-class education,
5036 but that the young ladies are carefully trained in a
5037 knowledge of housekeeping also, and of the numerous
5038 domestic duties connected with home life. By turns, they
5039 each do the portion of the daily work of the establishment
5040 assigned to them, both for the sake of learning how it
5041 should be done properly, and also that physical exercise
5042 may be healthfully combined with the culture of the mind.
5043 The religious training at these Colleges too is excellent, and
5044 the spiritual interests of the young ladies are carefully
5045 attended to.

5046

5047 Before our departure from Boston, we visited Plymouth,
5048 New England, 37 miles distant, where Mr. Müller preached
5049 at the “Church of the Pilgrims,” an interesting place of
5050 worship, because it represents the Church erected by the
5051 “Pilgrim Fathers” on their first arrival in the United States.
5052 Plymouth is noted as being the place where they landed on
5053 the 22nd of Dec., 1620, and as containing the site of the first
5054 house ever built in New England. At “Pilgrims’ Hall” are
5055 many interesting relics that belonged to them, brought over
5056 to America in the “Mayflower,” which conveyed the
5057 strangers across the Atlantic to their new home. At Boston
5058 and in the neighbourhood my husband spoke 38 times in
5059 public altogether.

5060

5061 After leaving this city, Milford, Massachusetts, was our
5062 next resting place, where four meetings were held; and on
5063 Nov. 13th we left for Amherst. Here, on the following
5064 afternoon, at the College Chapel, Mr. Müller addressed 339
5065 students; in the evening, at the Congregational Church, he
5066 preached to a crowded congregation, and the next morning
5067 attended a pastors’ meeting, when he addressed fifteen of

5068 his fellow labourers in the ministry, whom he sought to
5069 encourage in their service for the Lord.

5070

5071 From Amherst we went to Northampton, where, at Smith's
5072 College, he addressed 260 of the lady students. In this town.
5073 President Edwards resided for many years, and the Church,
5074 at which he ministered, was pointed out. On Nov. 18th we
5075 paid a second visit to Mount Holyoke Female Seminary,
5076 South Hadley, founded in 1837 by Mary Lyon, where, that
5077 evening and the next morning, Mr. Müller addressed the
5078 250 lady students who belong to it. From this Institution,
5079 many godly young women have gone forth as missionaries;
5080 and some Christian school-teachers of note, were trained
5081 and educated at Mount Holyoke. On the evening of Nov.
5082 19th, my husband preached at South Hadley Church, early
5083 on the morning of the 20th, he gave a third address to the
5084 young ladies at the Seminary, and on the forenoon of that
5085 day we left for Hartford, Connecticut, 52 miles from South
5086 Hadley, where he preached six times, and addressed thirty
5087 of his brethren in Christ at a pastors' meeting. He held three
5088 meetings also in this city for the Germans.

5089

5090 On Nov. 27th we went to New Haven, Connecticut (the seat
5091 of Yale College, founded in the year 1700); and whilst
5092 there, through the courtesy of the President and of the
5093 University chaplain, Mr. Müller had opportunities of
5094 addressing a considerable number of the students, for whom
5095 he held two meetings. This was an important service, which
5096 he gladly undertook, having heard of great blessing
5097 resulting from his labours amongst the students of Colleges,
5098 Theological Seminaries, and Universities, both in Europe
5099 and America.

5100

5101 At New Haven he preached twelve times, and once at Fair
5102 Haven in the vicinity. Four of these meetings were in
5103 German; at one he addressed a number of pastors, and at
5104 another spoke to 140 children belonging to the Orphan
5105 Asylum.

5106

5107 On Dec. 8th we left New Haven for New York, and
5108 remained there fourteen weeks and three days; because,
5109 during our two former visits to America, having been able
5110 to give but little time, to this, the largest city in the United
5111 States, Mr. Müller considered it right to remain as long as

5112 possible, that he might do what he could for the spiritual
5113 welfare of the people. The population of New York is about
5114 one million four hundred thousand. It contains upwards of
5115 three hundred thousand Germans, and as at Brooklyn there
5116 are two hundred thousand more, he had abundant
5117 opportunity of labouring amongst them. The English-
5118 speaking population of this city, Brooklyn and the
5119 neighbourhood, is about one million and a half. We
5120 remained therefore at New York from Dec. 8th, 1880, to
5121 March 19th, 1881.

5122

5123 During the whole of this period, my husband preached 69
5124 times in the city, 15 times at Brooklyn, once at Harlem,
5125 twice at Hoboken, New Jersey, twice at Tremont, once at
5126 Washington Heights, and twice at Union Hill, New
5127 Jersey—92 meetings altogether, 38 of which were in
5128 German. That winter was the coldest that had been known
5129 in New York for thirty years, and the many long drives my
5130 beloved husband took at night to Brooklyn and other places,
5131 seven, eight, or nine miles from our hotel, when the weather
5132 was most severe, were very trying, especially as it was
5133 necessary to cross a ferry, where the ice was occasionally so

5134 thick, that it was with difficulty a passage could be forced
5135 through it by the steamer. Constrained by the love of Christ,
5136 however, he persevered in a service, that would have been
5137 considered, by most persons of his age, an arduous
5138 undertaking; but though he felt the cold, was not allowed
5139 to suffer from it in the least.

5140

5141 On March 19th we went to Newark, New Jersey, a city of
5142 about 120,000 inhabitants, amongst whom there are more
5143 than 30,000 Germans. Before our arrival, a series of
5144 services for them had been arranged, so that for three weeks
5145 Mr. Müller preached exclusively amongst the Germans, and
5146 not until a later period, at the large American churches of
5147 the city. During our visit to Newark, he preached three
5148 times at Elizabeth, twice at Orange, twice at Bloomfield,
5149 gave long addresses at two meetings for pastors, held three
5150 meetings for Christian workers, conducted one service for
5151 Theological students, and preached 26 times at Newark.

5152

5153 On April 18th we went to Port Chester, where he preached
5154 four times; on the afternoon of April 22nd we left for
5155 Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, 464 miles distant; and on the

5156 morning of April 23rd, arrived at the Monongahela Hotel,
5157 Pittsburg, after travelling all night. There, my husband held
5158 nine meetings in English, and nine in German (as Pittsburg
5159 and Alleghany, an adjoining city, contain about 60,000
5160 Germans) and attended two meetings of German and
5161 American pastors whom he addressed.

5162

5163 Pittsburg (which is a very large manufacturing city) was
5164 enveloped in one vast cloud of smoke, and fine particles of
5165 dust, so that, although the weather was at times sultry and
5166 oppressive, it was necessary always to keep the windows
5167 shut. "This city is at the head of the river Ohio, at the
5168 confluence of the Alleghany and the Monongahela, and is
5169 situated in a district extremely rich in mineral wealth, whilst
5170 its vicinity to inexhaustible coal and iron mines, has raised
5171 it to great distinction as a manufacturing place. The
5172 immense extent of its manufactures, and of the coal and oil
5173 trade of the city can be realized, from the fact, that within
5174 the limits of what is known throughout the country as
5175 Pittsburg, there are 35 miles of manufactories of iron,
5176 glass, steel, copper, oil, woods, cotton, and brass, without
5177 including manufactories of various other materials."

5178

5179 On May 12th we left Pittsburg, and, after passing one night
5180 at Philadelphia, returned to New York on the 13th, where
5181 Mr. Müller fulfilled a few preaching engagements, before
5182 our embarkation for England on the 21st. During this our
5183 third tour in the United States, he preached 244 times
5184 altogether. At eighteen of these meetings, he addressed
5185 German or American pastors; fifteen were held for the
5186 students of Universities, Theological Seminaries, and
5187 Colleges; and seven for Christian workers.

5188

5189 On Saturday, May 21st, we embarked for England in the
5190 “Britannic,” and, after a most favourable passage, landed at
5191 Liverpool on May 30th. The next day we returned to
5192 Bristol; and, on reaching Ashley Down in the afternoon at
5193 half-past 4, were cordially welcomed home by many
5194 hundreds of the Orphan boys and girls, who, with several
5195 Christian friends and a large staff of helpers at the Orphan
5196 Houses, were waiting our arrival. Thus ended this seventh
5197 missionary tour, a long journey by land and water, which
5198 (like our previous travels) was marked from beginning to
5199 end by innumerable mercies.

5200

5201

5202

5203

5204 EIGHTH TOUR.

5205

5206 EGYPT, PALESTINE, ASIA MINOR, TURKEY, AND

5207 GREECE.

5208

5209 _From August 23rd, 1881, to May 30th, 1882._

5210

5211

5212 After remaining in Bristol for eleven weeks, on August

5213 23rd, 1881, we set off for Dover on our eighth missionary

5214 tour; crossed over to Calais on the 24th, went on to Paris,

5215 and, having started for Switzerland on the 25th, arrived at

5216 Berne on the 27th.

5217

5218 After Mr. Müller had preached many times there, had held

5219 meetings at Mnnedorf, Wdenschwyl, Zrich, Basel, and

5220 Stuttgart, having been led through the advice of a brother in

5221 Christ, to decide on visiting the Holy Land, on Thursday,

5222 Oct. 20th, at 2 p.m., we embarked at Marseilles in the
5223 steamer "Said," for Alexandria. My husband had had it
5224 particularly laid upon his heart to comfort and encourage
5225 the missionaries from Great Britain, America, Germany,
5226 Switzerland, and other countries, who labour in the East,
5227 because their trials and difficulties are great; and he desired
5228 to visit some of the German colonies, that he might preach
5229 amongst them, and encourage the German pastors in their
5230 work. After leaving Marseilles, for eighteen hours the
5231 weather was very rough, but as the wind gradually abated,
5232 the sea became calm; we anchored in the Bay of Naples for
5233 a few hours, and at half-past 2 on the afternoon of Oct. 26th,
5234 landed at Alexandria.

5235

5236 Here the Scotch minister, the German pastor, and the
5237 German deaconesses showed us much kindness; and, during
5238 the ten days that we remained, Mr. Müller had a
5239 considerable amount of work. He preached repeatedly in
5240 German at the Prussian Hospital, held meetings in English
5241 at the Scotch Free Church, addressed the children of the
5242 Scotch Jewish Mission Schools, and the children of the

5243 American United Presbyterian Mission Schools, and
5244 preached at the German Church.

5245

5246 On the afternoon of Nov. 3rd, we went by rail to Ramleh,
5247 six miles distant, which has a cooler climate than
5248 Alexandria, and contains a few handsome residences, where
5249 some of the wealthy inhabitants of the city live. On the way,
5250 we passed four cemeteries, one Jewish, another Catholic, a
5251 third Greek, and the fourth Mahometan. The tombs in the
5252 Mahometan burying ground were of an Oriental character,
5253 and very unlike monuments erected over graves in
5254 European cemeteries. We passed a palace belonging to the
5255 Khedive or Viceroy of Egypt also. A large grove of palm
5256 trees laden with dates had a most luxuriant appearance. At
5257 Ramleh, at a small chapel, Mr. Müller addressed a
5258 congregation of Catholics, Jews, and Protestants who
5259 understood English; and on the 4th, at the Scotch Mission
5260 School, conversed with several Jewish girls, by means of
5261 Arabic translation.

5262

5263 In going to and from the meetings, we noticed the great
5264 variety of costumes worn by persons who passed us in the

5265 streets. Loose, white garments, and red turbans with gold
5266 ornaments, were worn by the Turks; most of the women
5267 were closely veiled, so that their eyes only could be seen;
5268 and a few had veils arranged in such a manner, that one eye
5269 alone was visible. Brass ornaments too, fixed between the
5270 eyes, were generally worn by un-veiled women, which
5271 disfigured their countenances much. Most of the poor
5272 walked about barefoot, and some Arabs, in thin clothings,
5273 slept soundly, as they lay stretched at full length by the side
5274 of the pavement in the streets. During our short stay at
5275 Alexandria the heat was great; as late in the year as the
5276 beginning of November, the thermometer sometimes
5277 registered 90 degrees, and the flies and mosquitos were
5278 most troublesome.

5279

5280 On Nov. 4th Mr. Müller preached a farewell sermon at the
5281 Prussian Hospital, in German, and on the 5th we went by
5282 rail to Cairo, where he preached for the German pastor, and
5283 held meetings in connection with the American Mission;
5284 openings for service being numerous in this city as well as
5285 at Alexandria.

5286

5287 On Nov. 9th, we set off early in an open carriage, with a
5288 dragoman as interpreter, to see the Pyramids, ten miles from
5289 Cairo, which are reached by a good road under a shady
5290 avenue of trees; and a little before noon alighted near “the
5291 great Pyramid of Cheops, 460 feet high, which was erected
5292 as a tomb, about 30 centuries ago, when its construction
5293 employed 100,000 men for twenty years. The exterior of
5294 this Pyramid was once smooth, but it is now rough and
5295 uneven, presenting 206 steps from one to four feet high, by
5296 which an ascent to the summit is made. From this point the
5297 view includes the Nile, the minarets of Cairo, the plain
5298 where the French defeated the Mamelukes, the site of
5299 Memphis, the great African Desert, a multitude of tombs,
5300 and two other Pyramids. From Gizeh to Memphis on the
5301 west side of the Nile, about 70 Pyramids can be counted, all
5302 burial places of kings, with tombs and chapels adjoining
5303 them. A quarter of a mile from the nearest Pyramid, lies the
5304 Sphinx, a stone lion 102 feet long, now heavily buried in
5305 sand, having a human face 18 feet in length; but the head
5306 and part of the neck only are now visible.” Our walk to the
5307 Sphinx was oppressively warm, for the sun shone with a
5308 brightness that was dazzling. The heat and glare too from

5309 the sandy ground on which we trod, made the atmosphere
5310 around like the hot air issuing from an oven. Troups of
5311 Bedouin Arabs congregate in the neighbourhood of the
5312 Pyramids, who flock around strangers and volunteer their
5313 services as guides.

5314

5315 Besides visiting the Pyramids, before our departure from
5316 Cairo, we walked through the Museum, which contains a
5317 valuable collection of Egyptian curiosities, consisting of
5318 statues, pottery, manuscripts of the Pharaohs, and other
5319 relics, some of which are supposed to be nearly 4,000 years
5320 old; but the most remarkable objects in the Museum are the
5321 mummies. These are embalmed bodies (principally of
5322 Egyptian Kings), recently discovered, and amongst them (it
5323 is said) is the mummy of that great oppressor of the
5324 Israelites, the Pharaoh, during whose reign they had so
5325 much to suffer, until delivered by Jehovah through His
5326 servant Moses.

5327

5328 On Nov. 11th, we left Cairo for Ismailia, and from there
5329 proceeded in a small mail steamer (vi the Suez Canal) to
5330 Port Said, where we arrived two hours after midnight. At

5331 this town Mr. Müller preached twice in English, and on
5332 Sunday, Nov. 13th, at the former of these two services,
5333 were fourteen English sailors who had recently been
5334 shipwrecked. Their lives therefore having been so
5335 mercifully preserved, he took advantage of the circumstance
5336 to press upon them the acceptance of the gospel. At Port
5337 Said he held only one German meeting, upon which
5338 occasion, fifteen young men and women from Bohemia
5339 (who gained a livelihood by exercising their talent for
5340 music) were present, all of whom were Roman Catholics.
5341 To each a copy of the Bible or New Testament in German
5342 was given, and the fourteen sailors were presented with
5343 Bibles or Testaments in English. After this German service
5344 was over, a meeting was held also for the breaking of bread,
5345 where Mr. Müller gave an address in English.

5346

5347 On the following day, at 2 p.m. we went on board a large
5348 Russian mail steamer bound for Jaffa, and found that,
5349 besides the saloon passengers, there were about 100 Russian
5350 pilgrims in the steerage of the ship, accompanied by their
5351 priests of the Greek Church, who were all travelling on a
5352 pilgrimage to Jerusalem. These pilgrims performed their

5353 religious services on deck, where they bowed, crossed
5354 themselves repeatedly, and turned their faces eastward
5355 towards the Holy Land. They looked very poor, and were
5356 dirty in their habits and appearance. Each individual
5357 belonging to this company was supplied with a copy of the
5358 Holy Scriptures in Russ, at a nominal price, by a Scotch
5359 Evangelist, and a colporteur, who labour for the Lord
5360 habitually at Port Said.

5361

5362 After a favourable passage, on Nov. 15th, at 8 a.m., we
5363 arrived off Jaffa, on the coast of Palestine and (as there is no
5364 harbour to the town) anchored about a mile distant from the
5365 shore; but on account of cholera at Mecca, had to remain
5366 there for quarantine four and twenty hours. On the 16th,
5367 however, at 8 a.m., the Turkish doctors permitted us to land;
5368 but the passage from the steamer to the shore, in a boat
5369 rowed by eight Arabs, was exceedingly unpleasant, the
5370 waves at Jaffa being tremendous when the wind is high.

5371

5372 From the ship's deck, the town had a striking and even
5373 beautiful appearance; but, on walking through the streets,
5374 we found them only filthy lanes, and were glad to take up

5375 our abode at the Jerusalem Hotel, situated in a pleasant
5376 locality, at some distance from the shore. As there is a large
5377 German colony at Jaffa, and American and English
5378 missionaries reside in the town, Mr. Müller was able to
5379 preach both to German and to English congregations, and
5380 with Arabic interpretation, when neither of these languages
5381 was understood. He preached also at Saron, another
5382 German colony, three miles distant, and held meetings in
5383 German at the house of a Russian Baron residing at Jaffa.
5384 On Nov. 21st, at the residence of the English clergyman, he
5385 addressed about 60 persons at half-past 4; and on the
5386 following day preached at a Hall belonging to Miss Arnot (a
5387 Christian lady from Scotland) who has a large school for
5388 Arabic children. On the morning of the 24th he spoke at the
5389 Dispensary to a congregation consisting of Mahometans,
5390 Jews, and members of the Greek Church, when the Syrian
5391 doctor (a Christian) translated for him into Arabic; and on
5392 the 25th addressed 100 individuals, including natives, and
5393 English-speaking persons, with Arabic translation, at the
5394 same place. On the morning of Sunday, Nov. 27th, he gave
5395 an address at the Baron's house in German, and in the

5396 afternoon preached (for the English clergyman,) on the
5397 second coming of Christ.

5398

5399 During our walks at Jaffa, we greatly admired the
5400 plantations of orange and lemon trees which flourish there
5401 luxuriantly; and the high, thick hedges of prickly pears,
5402 cactus, etc., which abound, show that the warmth of the
5403 climate is semi-tropical; but the town itself consists of poor
5404 bazaars, dismal houses, and dirty, crooked lanes, which
5405 repel visitors instead of inviting them to sojourn there.

5406

5407 After a sojourn of twelve days at Jaffa, at 7 o'clock on the
5408 morning of Nov. 28th, we started for Jerusalem in an open
5409 Russian waggon, drawn by three horses (the only kind of
5410 conveyance to be obtained), and noticed that between Jaffa
5411 and Ramleh—where we stopped for an hour—the land was
5412 tolerably well cultivated, and looked fertile. At half-past 12,
5413 as the horses required further rest, we alighted at a little
5414 roadside inn, and in two hours our journey was resumed.
5415 Now we travelled through a district called in Scripture, the
5416 “Mountains of Juda,” where the aspect of the country
5417 became wild and desolate. Palestine (spoken of in the Old

5418 Testament as—"A land flowing with milk and honey," and
5419 as—"The glory of all lands") is now barren, rocky, and
5420 uncultivated; and it is evident that the curse of God rests not
5421 only upon the Jews, but upon their country also, which is
5422 now under Turkish rule.

5423

5424 Nevertheless, the day is coming when Jehovah will
5425 remember the land also; for at the return of the Lord
5426 Jesus, when Israel as a nation will be converted and
5427 restored, "The desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose."

5428

5429 At length, after a trying journey of twelve hours, over a
5430 rough, rugged road, nearly covered with large, loose stones,
5431 at a quarter-past 7, we reached Jerusalem and alighted
5432 outside the Jaffa gate, because carriages cannot enter the
5433 city, as the streets are far too narrow and too badly paved,
5434 for conveyances of any kind to be driven along them. At the
5435 Mediterranean Hotel, we engaged a pleasant corner room
5436 upon the first floor, from which there was a fine view of the
5437 Mount of Olives; and the terrace on its flat roof (where we
5438 took our daily walks) commanded an extensive prospect. It
5439 included the Mosque of Omar on Mount Moriah, where the

5440 Temple formerly stood, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre,
5441 the Mosque on Mount Zion, which contains the tomb of
5442 David, the site formerly occupied by Herod's Palace, the
5443 Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, The Citadel, or Tower of
5444 David, most of the public buildings in the city, and the
5445 Mount of Olives. During our stay at Jerusalem, Mr. Müller
5446 held numerous meetings in English and in German, and
5447 preached habitually in these two languages, both with and
5448 without interpretation into Arabic. At a church where Arab
5449 Christians assemble for worship he preached with
5450 translation into that language; at Zion School (founded by
5451 Bishop Gobat) he addressed the teachers belonging to it;
5452 spoke in English and in German at the Jewish School of
5453 Industry; preached six times in part of a building called St.
5454 John's Palace, now fitted up as a German chapel; gave an
5455 address at the lecture room of the English Church; spoke to
5456 the children of a Syrian Orphanage outside the city, two
5457 miles distant, with Arabic interpretation; addressed 108
5458 Arab girls in German twice at the Talitha Cumi boarding
5459 school; spoke in English, without translation, to 135 boys
5460 and several gentlemen and ladies at Bishop Gobat's school;
5461 attended a Dorcas meeting two afternoons, where he

5462 addressed a considerable number of ladies, in German;
5463 spoke a second time at the Syrian Orphanage with Arabic
5464 interpretation, and upon two different occasions addressed
5465 the patients at a small hospital for lepers outside the city. He
5466 spoke twice also to the patients of another hospital.

5467

5468 Jerusalem, when compared with European cities, is now
5469 only a small town (round which the traveller may walk in
5470 less than 50 minutes) containing a population of about
5471 28,000, which includes the Jews, of whom there are 8,000.
5472 These Israelites are generally very poor, and settle in
5473 Jerusalem, because money is frequently sent there from
5474 Europe by wealthier Jews for the relief of their poorer
5475 brethren in Palestine; but at the present time, there is no
5476 indication whatever of any gathering of Jews on an
5477 extensive scale from other countries to their own land. The
5478 missionaries who labour amongst them, meet with
5479 comparatively little encouragement in their work, for the
5480 number of true converts from Judaism to Christianity is
5481 extremely small, a fact mentioned, not as a
5482 discouragement for service, but to stir up Christians to
5483 prayer. Since our return from Palestine, however, these

5484 brethren have (it appears) been more successful in their
5485 labours, and have had great cause for thankfulness.

5486

5487 On the afternoon of Dec. 3rd, we joined a party of English
5488 friends, and rode on donkeys to Bethany, a mile and a half
5489 distant, the English clergyman kindly acting as our guide.
5490 On our way we crossed the Brook Kidron, saw the Garden
5491 of Gethsemane, now enclosed by a wall; and visited the
5492 cave, hewn out of a rock, where it is supposed Lazarus was
5493 buried. An old ruined house, said to have been the dwelling
5494 place of Martha, Mary, and Lazarus, was also pointed out.
5495 From the summit of the Mount of Olives the view embraced
5496 a portion of the Dead Sea, 25 miles distant, the plain of
5497 Jordan, the well-watered plain which Lot chose for himself,
5498 the Mountains of Moab in the distance, the neighbourhood
5499 of the Cave of Adullam, and a small part of the river Jordan
5500 which flows into the Dead Sea. The weather was
5501 magnificent; after sunset the whole scene was lighted up by
5502 the full moon which shone brilliantly, and coming down the
5503 Mount of Olives, we had the finest view of Jerusalem, that
5504 is to be obtained from any point. The Garden of
5505 Gethsemane, containing eight very old olive trees

5506 (considered by some, from their ancient characteristics, to
5507 be coeval with the period of our Lord's history on earth) we
5508 passed both on our way to and from the Mount.

5509

5510 On the morning of Dec. 9th, we rode on donkeys to
5511 Bethlehem, six miles from Jerusalem; and, after lunching in
5512 a cloister of the Latin Convent, visited a church erected on
5513 the spot, where (according to tradition) the manger stood, in
5514 which after His birth our Lord was laid. During our stay at
5515 Jerusalem, we had opportunities also of visiting the various
5516 places of interest for which the city is celebrated. The Via
5517 Dolorosa, the Mosque of Omar, (built on the site formerly
5518 occupied by Solomon's Temple,) the Church of the Holy
5519 Sepulchre (erected, according to tradition, on the spot where
5520 our Lord was crucified), Absalom's Pillar, the Pool of
5521 Bethesda, the site of Herod's palace, the ruins of the Castle
5522 to which Paul was taken, and the Pool of Siloam, were all
5523 visited in turn. One of the most memorable places in the
5524 city is—"The Wailing Place of the Jews"—where, every
5525 Friday afternoon, shortly before sunset, they assemble to
5526 bewail the calamities that have befallen their land and city.
5527 On Dec. 2nd we saw about 200 Israelites gathered close to

5528 some immense old stones—the remains of the Temple it is
5529 supposed—which (after praying and bowing repeatedly)
5530 with tears in their eyes, they kissed.

5531

5532 About one third of the present small population of
5533 Jerusalem (28,000) consists of Mussulmans; the rest are
5534 Jews, Christians of the Greek, Armenian, and Roman
5535 Catholic Churches, and a very few Protestants. There are 25
5536 Convents, 10 Monasteries, and three large Synagogues
5537 within its walls. The Jaffa Gate, situated near the Citadel or
5538 Tower of David, is one of the principal entrances to the city,
5539 and the southern portion of the town (between the ancient
5540 Temple and part of Mount Zion) is the quarter occupied by
5541 the Jews.

5542

5543 In the streets of Jerusalem, day after day, we saw numbers
5544 of men, women, and children standing about half-naked, or
5545 clothed in miserable rags; and strangers cannot walk a short
5546 distance even, without being besieged for alms by the
5547 beggars that abound, not a few of whom are lepers. They
5548 hold up their disfigured hands and arms, and, pointing to
5549 their dreadful sores, follow visitors persistently, entreating

5550 them, in piteous, lamentable tones of voice, to have
5551 compassion on, and help them.

5552

5553 Whilst at Jerusalem, from the windows of our room, we saw
5554 many funeral processions pass, when the remains of the
5555 deceased were borne along, either in open coffins, or in
5556 coffins with glass covers to them; and on Dec. 23rd, the
5557 funeral of a child, belonging to the Greek Church, took
5558 place outside the city walls, whose body, was lowered into
5559 the grave _without_ a coffin.

5560

5561 As there are no carriage roads in Palestine, with the
5562 exception of the one from Jaffa to Jerusalem; being
5563 unwilling to undertake long journeys of many miles on
5564 horseback, in order to visit the numerous places of interest
5565 usually resorted to by strangers, we did not travel any
5566 further into the interior of the country; but, after remaining
5567 at Jerusalem for nine weeks and two days, on Feb. 1st,
5568 1882, returned to Jaffa. There, heavy gales of wind, and
5569 violent storms of rain, which lasted several days, detained
5570 us until Feb. 8th; the weather became also unusually cold,
5571 and as there were neither stoves nor fireplaces in the rooms

5572 of our hotel—because fires are seldom wanted in Palestine,
5573 we suffered greatly from the wintry climate.

5574

5575 During this our second visit to Jaffa, Mr. Müller again held
5576 meetings for the Germans; and on Wednesday, Feb. 8th, the
5577 violence of the gales having to some extent abated, we
5578 embarked for Haipha (or Kaifa) on the coast of Palestine,
5579 about 70 miles north of Jaffa. Our passage, however, in a
5580 small boat, to the Austrian steamship “Flora” (lying at a
5581 considerable distance from the shore) during weather still
5582 tempestuous, was most trying and even dangerous; for, after
5583 riding over heavy breakers, and getting clear of the rocks,
5584 our boat was tossed about upon the waves for nearly half an
5585 hour; and, after at last we reached the ship, a favourable
5586 opportunity of getting a footing on board (to be seized just
5587 at the right moment as the boat was lifted upwards by the
5588 waves) had to be closely watched for, when one after the
5589 other, at the risk of our lives, we had to spring on to the
5590 steep ladder staircase, that led up towards the deck. At 2
5591 o’clock the vessel sailed, and on the evening of that day, at
5592 half-past 9, we arrived off Haipha, where, in consequence
5593 of the roughness of the sea, and our distance from the shore,

5594 it became a question whether we should disembark _at all_ ;
5595 but after considering the matter, and praying over it, we
5596 resolved to brave the disagreeables and land. Some time
5597 elapsed before the boat, which had been sent ashore with
5598 passengers, returned; but soon after midnight we stepped
5599 into it, and, with less discomfort than had been experienced
5600 at Jaffa, were rowed safely to the beach. There, some
5601 German brethren were waiting our arrival with an open
5602 waggon, in which, during torrents of rain, we were
5603 conveyed to the Htel du Mont Carmel, a mile and a half
5604 distant, where we arrived soon after one o'clock.

5605

5606 The little town of Haipha is beautifully situated, on the sea
5607 shore, close to the foot of Mount Carmel. During the twelve
5608 days of our visit there, Mr. Müller preached 14 times
5609 amongst the large colony of Germans, settled at this place,
5610 and here the Lord was pleased to grant a particular blessing
5611 upon his labours; for his ministry was the means of bringing
5612 about a complete revival amongst the people, who had
5613 previously been in a very dead state, spiritually. On Feb.
5614 13th, accompanied by some German brethren, we rode on
5615 donkeys up Mount Carmel, and when near its summit,

5616 alighted at a Monastery, where the monks entertained us
5617 with cups of black coffee without milk, and glasses of
5618 mulberry wine, flavoured with lemon juice. They afterwards
5619 showed us into a Church containing (according to tradition)
5620 the cave in which Elijah dwelt, and finally led the way to a
5621 lighthouse standing on a rock, that we might see, from this
5622 elevated point, the magnificent prospect which extended far
5623 and wide. It embraced Mount Tabor in the extreme distance,
5624 Brook Kishon, the Valley of the Sea of Tiberias, the Bay
5625 and town of Haipha, with the houses of the German colony,
5626 the town of Acre the other side of the Bay, the plain of
5627 Esdraelon, and the vast expanse of the Mediterranean,
5628 stretching away as far as the eye could reach, which looked
5629 as unruffled as a sea of glass, and offered a striking contrast
5630 to the troubled waves at Jaffa. Being favoured with bright
5631 sunshine, and a beautifully clear atmosphere, the whole
5632 scene was viewed under particularly favourable
5633 circumstances. The place where Elijah slew the false
5634 prophets of Baal, and by prayer brought down fire from
5635 heaven to consume his sacrifice upon the altar, is situated
5636 near Haipha; and after the drought of three years and six
5637 months, during which there had been neither rain nor dew—

5638 it was upon Mount Carmel he prayed, that Jehovah would
5639 again send rain upon the earth.

5640

5641 Before our departure from Haipha, we intended to visit
5642 Nazareth; but as there was no carriage road even
5643 _tolerably_ good, and as riding on horseback for nearly 40
5644 miles would have been objectionable, serious difficulties
5645 were in the way. We desired to engage a Russian waggon,
5646 and did our utmost to obtain one, but the Brook Kishon
5647 (through which our route lay) being swollen from the recent
5648 heavy rains, and as the adjacent country was partially under
5649 water, its owner refused to let us have it, because the
5650 journey was impracticable. Though Haipha possessed
5651 attractions of its own, there were discomforts also
5652 connected with our visit; for the hotel accommodation was
5653 inferior and uncomfortable. Our apartment for instance had
5654 a rough, dusty, uneven stone floor, without any carpet; and
5655 even in cold, rainy weather, as it possessed neither fireplace
5656 nor stove, no fire could be had. The room too, from being
5657 scantily furnished, was comfortless in appearance; and
5658 though the sleeping accommodation was clean it was hard
5659 and uninviting. The meals, however, were good, and for

5660 wholesome, nourishing food we felt most thankful; but let
5661 no one visit small towns or villages in the Holy Land, and
5662 expect to find that they contain European comforts. The
5663 English clergyman at Nazareth (who had resided there for a
5664 considerable time) informed us, that throughout the winter
5665 he had one constant series of “domestic miseries” to
5666 contend with. Through the flat roof of his house, the rain
5667 leaked in, fuel was scarce and expensive, provisions were
5668 dear and not easily obtained, meat was tough and of inferior
5669 quality, and often little besides goats’ flesh could be
5670 procured. He remarked also that visitors to the Holy Land,
5671 who frequent the best hotels at Jaffa and Jerusalem, and
5672 carry their comforts about with them, can form no
5673 conception of the real poverty of the country, and of the
5674 degraded condition of the _native_ population, as seen in
5675 the little towns and villages of the interior. As far as the
5676 hotels at Haiphong, however, are concerned, they must be
5677 superior to the inn accommodation in some parts of _Asia
5678 Minor_, which, according to the guide books, is
5679 “_execrable_.”
5680

5681 On the afternoon of Feb. 20th we left Haipha, in an open
5682 waggon; and, after alighting on the sea shore, were carried
5683 on the shoulders of Arabs across some shallow water to a
5684 boat, which conveyed us to a large Austrian steamer bound
5685 for Beyrout, Syria. At half-past 8 p.m. the vessel sailed; at 7
5686 o'clock the next morning we reached our destination (where
5687 a most unpleasant rough landing in a small boat awaited us),
5688 and were afterwards conducted by a guide to the Htel de
5689 l'Orient, at a short distance only from the landing place.

5690

5691 There we remained twenty-one days, and besides preaching
5692 many times at the Anglo-American Mission Church, and at
5693 the Church of the Deaconesses' Institution, Beyrout, both in
5694 English and in German, Mr. Müller addressed the students
5695 of the Syrian College with Arabic interpretation, spoke to
5696 the Theological students for an hour, conducted a service
5697 for the Moslem girls at Miss Taylor's school, and held three
5698 meetings for Christian workers, in German. At the residence
5699 of Mr. Mott (a mansion on the hill) he held a large drawing-
5700 room meeting also, which was attended by a number of the
5701 principal residents and visitors of Beyrout, including His
5702 Excellency Rustem Pasha, Governor-General of the

5703 Lebanon, Pasha Rickards, Mrs. Eldridge, wife of the British
5704 Consul-General, the English clergyman and his wife, the
5705 Presbyterian minister, some visitors from the hotels, and
5706 many other persons.

5707

5708 The climate of Beyrout is delightful. Whilst there, we
5709 walked through the beautiful gardens which belong to the
5710 Pasha, and took a long drive on the Damascus road, to the
5711 foot of the mountains of Lebanon, the tops of which were
5712 covered with snow. A visit to Damascus, which we had in
5713 contemplation, was abandoned, because it would have been
5714 necessary to rise at 3 o'clock, in order to travel by an early
5715 diligence. The journey of 70 miles too over a very rough
5716 road would have been very fatiguing; and having before us
5717 the prospect of much more travelling both by land and
5718 water, we decided upon giving up this excursion. Three
5719 days before we left Beyrout an exceedingly heavy sea rolled
5720 in for many hours upon the shore, making it impossible to
5721 undertake a passage from the land to a steamer in a small
5722 boat; it seemed probable therefore that our departure might
5723 be delayed; but as the wind gradually abated, on March

5724 14th, we sailed for Smyrna, in Asia Minor, by the Austrian
5725 steamship "Jupiter."

5726

5727 On the following morning, between 6 and 7 o'clock, we
5728 anchored off Cyprus, in the Levant, which, after Sicily and
5729 Sardinia, is the largest and most important island in the
5730 Mediterranean; and from our cabin window had an
5731 excellent view of it. Larnaca, its chief port, is built on flat
5732 ground close to the sea; but high mountains rise behind the
5733 town, and a long range of hilly country extends for miles
5734 beyond it. Cyprus (of which Nicosia is the capital and seat
5735 of Government) is 120 miles in length and about 50 broad.

5736

5737 After remaining stationary for some hours, in the afternoon
5738 our voyage was continued, and on Thursday, March 16th,
5739 we sailed between the islands of the Archipelago, where, as
5740 the currents are swift and powerful, the sea became
5741 extremely rough; but towards evening the vessel got into
5742 smoother water, and at 10 o'clock we arrived off Rhodes,
5743 an island visited by the Apostle Paul, when returning from
5744 his third missionary journey.

5745

5746 At the expiration of a few hours, our voyage was resumed,
5747 and the next evening we touched at Chios, an island which
5748 in 1881 was fearfully devastated by earthquakes. There we
5749 remained four hours, and then went on to Smyrna, where on
5750 Saturday, March 18th, we arrived at 5 a.m.

5751

5752 Here Mr. Müller found work immediately, and, during our
5753 stay, preached on the Lord's days twice, and every
5754 afternoon or evening in the week, but generally with
5755 interpretation into Armenian, Turkish, or modern Greek;
5756 and once, when addressing a congregation of Spanish Jews,
5757 with translation into Spanish. On the morning of Sunday,
5758 April 2nd, he preached to an Armenian congregation with
5759 Turkish interpretation, and in the afternoon at the Scotch
5760 Church, in English. These services were held at different
5761 places, including the Hall of the Smyrna Sailors' Rest, the
5762 Dutch Chapel, the Deaconesses' Institution, the
5763 Presbyterian Church, and the Armenian School Room.

5764

5765 On Tuesday, April 4th, we rose early; at 8 o'clock started
5766 by rail for Ayasaloup (a little village 48 miles from Smyrna,
5767 close to the ruins of Ephesus), and on our arrival at half past

5768 10, took a guide to the Mosque and to the Temple of Diana,
5769 which are the principal ruins in that particular locality. The
5770 Mosque bears traces of having been a large, magnificent
5771 building, and contains granite columns from the Temple of
5772 Diana. It is now in a dilapidated state; but the view from it
5773 (which consists of extensive mountain ranges, and a long,
5774 wide, vast plain, extending far away for many miles, until
5775 lost sight of, in the distant sea) is grand and striking. At no
5776 great distance from the Mosque, in a very large hollow,
5777 sinking a little below the general level of the ground, are the
5778 ruins of the Temple of Diana; but the devastation there is so
5779 complete, that no trace whatever (as to form or outline)
5780 exists of the celebrated building which once occupied this
5781 site. One stone can scarcely be found upon another, and all
5782 that is left of this famous Temple are quantities of stones,
5783 either lying in heaps, or scattered about in the greatest
5784 confusion, and giving not the slightest idea of what the
5785 edifice must have been which stood there many centuries
5786 ago. Ephesus (and the whole neighbourhood for miles
5787 around) abounds with ruins of Theatres, Temples,
5788 Aqueducts, Towers, Tombs, Mosques, etc. There is a
5789 building to be seen also, called "Paul's prison," now in a

5790 ruinous condition; and a variety of ancient architectural
5791 curiosities, of a remarkable character, invite the inspection
5792 of travellers. The _solitude_ and _silence_ of the entire
5793 locality, however, are mournful and depressing; these
5794 numerous relics of departed magnificence, all crumbling
5795 away to dust, fill the mind with feelings of solemnity; and
5796 the whole scene affords a striking illustration of the vain,
5797 unsatisfying character of all that this poor world calls great
5798 and glorious. Happy are they, and they _only_, who,
5799 through faith in Christ, have _God Himself_ for their
5800 present and eternal portion! In the afternoon we returned to
5801 Smyrna, and on the following day, at 3 p.m., Mr. Müller
5802 preached a farewell sermon at the Hall of the “Sailors’
5803 Rest,” where a large number of persons assembled to hear
5804 him.

5805

5806 The next day (Thursday, April 6th), in the evening, we left
5807 Smyrna by steamer, reached the entrance of the Dardanelles
5808 the following afternoon, crossed the Sea of Marmora during
5809 the night, and at a quarter past 5 a.m. on Saturday, April
5810 8th, reached Constantinople, where, at 6 o’clock, we

5811 disembarked, and, accompanied by a guide, walked up a
5812 high, steep hill, to the Htel d'Angleterre, at Pera.

5813

5814 On the morning of Sunday, April 9th, Mr. Müller preached
5815 in German at the Chapel of the Scotch Jewish Mission, and
5816 in the afternoon in English, at the Presbyterian Church. On
5817 the 11th he spoke in English at the Bible House, and the
5818 following evening preached again at the Chapel of the
5819 Scotch Jewish Mission. On the 13th he addressed an
5820 Armenian congregation, at the Bible House in English, with
5821 Turkish interpretation, when about 450 persons were
5822 present.

5823

5824 The next day he spoke to the children of an Orphan
5825 Institution, connected with the Scotch Mission, and on the
5826 15th held a meeting for two hours at the Deaconesses'
5827 German Hospital, intended especially for Christian
5828 Workers. On Sunday (April 16th) we went to Bebek (a
5829 beautiful village on the Bosphorus, five miles distant) where
5830 my husband preached morning and afternoon in English, at
5831 the American Presbyterian Church; and the following
5832 morning at Haskiog, near Constantinople, addressed the

5833 children belonging to the school of the London Jewish
5834 Missionary Society, the orphans of a small Institution, and
5835 the children of the Presbyterian Jewish Missionary Society.
5836 The young people in these three schools (about 700
5837 altogether) were Jews. On April 18th he spoke in French,
5838 German, and English, to three different departments of
5839 Jewish Schools, belonging to the Scotch Jewish Mission;
5840 and on the 19th preached in German at the Chapel of this
5841 Mission, to an assembly consisting principally of Jews,
5842 from Lamentations iii. 22-26. On the 20th he had a
5843 congregation of 500 Armenians, whom he addressed with
5844 Turkish interpretation, and this service was his last at
5845 Constantinople. During our stay of twelve days (including a
5846 few meetings which have not been specified) he spoke
5847 eighteen times altogether.

5848

5849 Whilst at Constantinople, we saw the exterior of a few of
5850 the principal public buildings in the city, and from the
5851 Mosque of San Sophia, which stands upon high ground,
5852 overlooking the Bosphorus, had a distant view of the
5853 Barracks at Scutari, where Florence Nightingale and her
5854 helpers so nobly attended the sick, wounded, and dying

5855 soldiers, who fought during the Crimean war. An ancient
5856 Egyptian Obelisk from Cairo, about 3,000 years old,
5857 covered with hieroglyphics, was also pointed out. The
5858 Bazaars of Constantinople, consisting of lofty stone
5859 cloisters or arcades, lighted from the top by domes, are
5860 extensive, numerous, and very oriental in appearance. Each
5861 trade has its particular quarter, and the various dealers have
5862 small shops with rooms behind them for their wares, which
5863 are often of a costly and valuable description.

5864

5865 On the afternoon of April 14th, a religious service of the
5866 dancing Dervishes was held at one of their Convents, within
5867 a few minutes walk of our hotel. There were 18 performers
5868 altogether, who wore brown mantles, and high, round caps
5869 made of felt. At a particular signal, they all fell flat upon
5870 their faces; but afterwards rose, and walked a few times
5871 round the room, with folded arms, bowing and turning
5872 slowly many times. Their mantles were then suddenly cast
5873 off, when they appeared in long, full, bell-shaped petticoats
5874 and jackets, and, after stretching out their arms to the
5875 utmost, began gravely and deliberately to dance and revolve
5876 (that is, to spin round and round like a top) for about fifteen

5877 or twenty minutes, as rapidly as possible. The sight was
5878 instructive, inasmuch as it gave rise to a feeling of the
5879 deepest gratitude to God that the wild, religious delusions of
5880 these poor Dancing Dervishes were not ours. “Who maketh
5881 _thee_ to differ from another, and what hast _thou_ that
5882 thou didst not receive,” should ever be the language of our
5883 hearts. The howling Dervishes we did not see, but heard
5884 that they carry on their religious performances at Scutari.

5885

5886 On April 18th we took a drive to “Sweet Waters”; on the
5887 19th went by steamer up the Bosphorus, to the entrance of
5888 the Black Sea, 20 miles from Constantinople; and on the
5889 20th visited the great Turkish Cemetery, and the English
5890 Military Burying Ground at Scutari, in Asia Minor. The
5891 former is an enormous grave yard, where many hundreds of
5892 thousands of corpses lie interred. It contains numbers of
5893 cypress trees, under which are the graves of the departed
5894 Mussulmans, marked by innumerable high, narrow
5895 tombstones, standing upright, and huddled so closely and
5896 indiscriminately together, that they formed a perfect
5897 labyrinth. Most of the graves had each two upright stones,
5898 partially painted over with bright colours—blue, green, red,

5899 or yellow, and bore Turkish epitaphs in characters of gold
5900 inscribed upon them. On the top of many of these
5901 tombstones, a carved Turkish fez cap and tassel also stood
5902 out in bold relief. The Cemetery was not enclosed, and the
5903 vast number of graves it contained, presented such a
5904 wretched, confused, disorderly appearance, that no
5905 Christian passer-by would ever wish his last earthly resting-
5906 place to be in a Mahometan Cemetery, amongst
5907 Mussulmans!

5908

5909 After leaving this burial ground, we passed the Barracks
5910 (used as an English Hospital during the Crimean war, the
5911 scene of Miss Nightingale's memorable labours), and then
5912 reached a spot from which there was a fine view of the Sea
5913 of Marmora, Prince's Islands, and Stamboul (as the ancient
5914 part of Constantinople is called), the Golden Horn, the town
5915 of Chalcedon, etc. A short drive further brought us to the
5916 British Military Cemetery—a beautiful enclosure, planted
5917 with trees and shrubs—which was laid out with grass nicely
5918 mown, and neat gravel walks. A few flowers also were in
5919 bloom, and the whole was kept in perfect order, either by a
5920 gardener, or the lodge-keeper at the entrance. Part of the

5921 ground sloped gradually towards the Sea of Marmora, the
5922 sun shone brightly upon the Cemetery, and the whole
5923 enclosure looked so peaceful, quiet, and even hallowed,
5924 compared with the Turkish burial-ground we had just
5925 quitted, that the superiority of Christianity to
5926 Mahometanism was vividly conspicuous. This Cemetery
5927 contains the graves of 8,000 of the British officers, soldiers,
5928 and sailors, who died of wounds received in the Crimean
5929 war; and the bodies of British residents in Constantinople
5930 may likewise (by permission) be interred therein. Upon the
5931 first monument that attracted our attention was the
5932 following touching epitaph:—"In memory of Julian Henry
5933 Layard, Lieut. 37th N. Hampshire Regiment, assistant
5934 military attach to the British Embassy at Constantinople,
5935 who died of typhoid fever while on duty with the Turkish
5936 forces under Suleiman Pasha in the Shipka Pass. Born 15th
5937 May, 1850, died Sept. 24th, 1877. This monument has been
5938 erected by his parents Col. Frederick and Ida Layard, in
5939 testimony of their undying loss. Pitifully behold the sorrows
5940 of our hearts, oh! Lord." Further on was a large, handsome,
5941 white marble monument, a column between 20 and 30 feet
5942 high, which had angels carved upon it, with folded arms,

5943 drooping wings, and down-cast countenances; and on one of
5944 its four sides was the following inscription:—"A la mmoire
5945 des officiers, des soldats, et des marins de l'arme Anglaise,
5946 et de la flotte, morts pour la patrie, dans la guerre de la
5947 Russie en 1854, 1855, et 1856. Ce monument a t elev par la
5948 reine Victoria et son peuple, en 1857." After leaving the
5949 Cemetery, we took a drive through Scutari before returning
5950 to the Htel d'Angleterre. Constantinople, including
5951 Stamboul and the suburbs of Galata, Pera, Tophana, and
5952 Scutari, contains a population of upwards of a million.

5953

5954 On April 21st, at 5 p.m., we left for Athens in the
5955 "Minerva"; arrived at the Pirus, Greece, at 6 a.m. on the
5956 23rd, after a favourable voyage, and proceeded immediately
5957 by rail to Athens, which is only seven miles distant. There,
5958 on the evening of that day, Mr. Müller preached at the
5959 Chapel of the American Congregational Mission, in
5960 English, from Phil. iv. 6, 7, with translation into modern
5961 Greek. On the 26th he spoke at the house of an American
5962 Baptist minister, with translation also into Greek, and on the
5963 following evening, at 8 o'clock, preached at the American
5964 Presbyterian Mission Chapel, from Romans viii. 28, when

5965 Dr. Kalopothakos translated for him. On the 28th he
5966 addressed 257 Greek boys at “The Ragged School,” in the
5967 presence of their teachers and a number of gentlemen
5968 interested in the Institution; and, after having spoken to the
5969 boys, particularly impressed upon these gentlemen
5970 (privately) the importance of introducing religious
5971 instruction into the school. On the morning of the 29th, at
5972 one of the prisons in Athens, he addressed 275 male
5973 prisoners, for half an hour, who were all assembled in a
5974 yard, and went afterwards to a second gaol, where he
5975 preached the gospel to 155 other prisoners. These men, who
5976 were very quiet and attentive, listened with much interest to
5977 the instruction given. On Sunday the 30th Mr. Müller
5978 preached at the American Presbyterian Mission Chapel in
5979 the morning; and in the evening, at the same place,
5980 addressed the largest congregation that had ever assembled
5981 in the Chapel during the ten years it had been open. On May
5982 1st he spoke there again, and on the 2nd addressed the 700
5983 children belonging to Mrs. Hill’s School, in German; upon
5984 this occasion (as at all other times) with translation into
5985 Greek.
5986

5987 Whilst at Athens we visited the Areopagus, or Mars Hill;—
5988 stood on the spot where Paul preached, explored the
5989 Acropolis, and saw the ruins of many idol temples,
5990 celebrated ancient buildings, etc., some of which are said to
5991 be nearly 4,000 years old. We ascended Mount Lycabettus
5992 also, and admired the beautiful view obtained from it of
5993 Athens and the neighbourhood. During the whole of our
5994 visit, Dr. Kalapothakos and Mr. Sakkalarios (two
5995 missionary brethren) were most kind and attentive to us.

5996

5997 On Wednesday, May 3rd, we rose at 4, went by rail to the
5998 Pirus, and there embarked for Kalamaki, on the Isthmus of
5999 Corinth, 40 miles distant. At 11 o'clock we reached our
6000 destination, crossed the Isthmus in a carriage (a drive of
6001 seven miles) and at Corinth, the other side of it, went on
6002 board a Greek steamer, bound for Brindisi in the south of
6003 Italy. At half past 1 we sailed from Corinth, and after
6004 touching at Corfu on the evening of the 4th, on May 5th, at
6005 noon, landed at Brindisi. From this town, vi Foggia and
6006 Caserta, we went on direct to Rome, arrived in that city on
6007 the 8th of May, and remained there until the 18th.

6008

6009 During this our third visit to Rome, Mr. Müller held twelve
6010 meetings, when he preached occasionally in English
6011 without translation, but generally with interpretation into
6012 Italian. On May 12th we attended one of Mrs. Wall's
6013 interesting meetings for Italian beggars (held once a week),
6014 when Mr. Müller addressed them with translation by Mr.
6015 Wall. On May 18th we visited Tivoli, 18 miles from Rome,
6016 and on the 19th went on to Florence (our third visit to that
6017 city), where my dear husband had five precious, happy
6018 meetings. There, it was our intention to have remained
6019 longer, but finding it would be desirable that we should
6020 return to England a little earlier than usual, on May 25th we
6021 left Florence for Turin, arrived at Paris on the 27th,
6022 continued our journey to Dover on the 29th, and arrived at
6023 Bristol on the afternoon of Tuesday, May 30th, at half-past
6024 two.

6025

6026

6027

6028

6029 NINTH TOUR.

6030

6031 EUROPEAN: INCLUDING VISITS TO GERMANY,
6032 AUSTRIA, HUNGARY, BOHEMIA, RUSSIA, AND
6033 RUSSIAN POLAND.

6034

6035 _From August 8th, 1882, to June 1st, 1883._

6036

6037

6038 Before our departure from England to begin another
6039 Continental tour; on August 8th, 1882, we went to
6040 Weymouth, where Mr. Müller preached four times. On the
6041 14th we left for Dover, crossed over by steamer to Calais
6042 the next morning, and taking the train for Brussels which
6043 was waiting, reached that city in the afternoon at 5 o'clock.
6044 On the 17th we proceeded to Dsseldorf, where my husband
6045 held eight German meetings, and on the 26th left for
6046 Neukirchen, a village about two miles from Mrs. There, on
6047 Sunday the 27th, he preached in the morning at the parish
6048 Church, and in the afternoon attended a meeting (held at a
6049 large Hall, in connection with the dedication of the Mission
6050 House), at which he was the chief speaker. His address
6051 occupied from 4 till 5 o'clock, but the whole meeting,
6052 which was crowded to overflowing, lasted for four hours.

6053 Early the following morning he conducted family worship
6054 in the large dining-room of Pastor Doll's parsonage; where,
6055 besides its inmates, a congregation from the village had
6056 assembled. At 10 o'clock we left for Homberg in a carriage,
6057 crossed the Rhine by ferry steamer, and went on by rail to
6058 Mlheim an der Ruhr, at which place, on the evening of that
6059 day, he addressed a large audience of 1,600 persons at the
6060 Vereins Haus. On August 29th, a religious festival was held
6061 at this Vereins Haus, when the building was crowded in
6062 every part of it; and at half-past 2, Mr. Müller addressed a
6063 multitude, numbering from 1,600 to 1,800. In the evening at
6064 half past 8, he spoke at the Vereins Haus for the third time,
6065 and again addressed (if possible) a more crowded audience
6066 than had assembled there in the afternoon.

6067

6068 On August 30th, early in the morning, we started for
6069 Cologne; proceeded thence by rail to Bonn, and embarking
6070 on board a steamer for Coblentz, went up the Rhine. After a
6071 pleasant voyage, surrounded by beautiful scenery, at half
6072 past 5 we passed the Fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, and in a
6073 few minutes reached our destination. At Coblentz we
6074 remained two nights; on the morning of Sept. 1st continued

6075 our voyage up the Rhine, and soon after 5 o'clock landed at
6076 Biberich, near Mayence, from which place an open carriage
6077 conveyed us to Wiesbaden, five miles distant.

6078

6079 There Mr. Müller held eight German meetings, including
6080 six at the Vereins Haus, an address at the Paulinen Institute
6081 of German Deaconesses, and a service on Sunday morning,
6082 Sept. 10th, at the principal German Protestant Church at
6083 Wiesbaden, a large building like a Cathedral, where he
6084 preached at half past nine.

6085

6086 Wiesbaden is a beautiful spot, abounding in parks, avenues
6087 of trees, fountains, flower gardens, etc., and is much
6088 resorted to by visitors. It contains 30 different kinds of hot
6089 mineral springs, which supply 850 varieties of baths.

6090

6091 On Sept. 11th, we left Wiesbaden for Mannheim, where my
6092 husband preached four times; and on the 16th started for
6093 Heidelberg, at which place, on Sunday, Sept. 17th, he
6094 preached at the Evangelical Capelle both morning and
6095 afternoon. During our stay at Heidelberg, he held four other
6096 meetings at the same place of worship, and on the 22nd we

6097 went to Munich, in Bavaria, 210 miles from Heidelberg, a
6098 very popish place, where, though _some_ openings for
6099 service presented themselves, none were of a very extensive
6100 character. On Sunday, the 24th, in a Hall, at 3 p.m., Mr.
6101 Müller addressed a company of about 200, including
6102 children, teachers, and young persons, and at 5.15 the same
6103 afternoon gave an address to a congregation of 200, at the
6104 Hall of “The Herberge zur Heimath.” On the 27th and 28th
6105 he spoke again at this Hall; preached at the Evangelische
6106 Hauptkirche on the 29th, and on Sunday afternoon, Oct. 1st,
6107 held another meeting at the same church at 3 o’clock. At
6108 half past 5, he preached at the Deaconesses’ Institution also,
6109 which was his last service at Munich.

6110

6111 On Oct. 2nd we left for Vienna (272 miles from Munich)
6112 where he held a number of meetings and we remained 18
6113 days. He preached repeatedly at Mr. Millard’s Hall, at the
6114 German Reformed Church, at the Presbyterian Church (in
6115 English), at the German Methodist Church, and gave an
6116 address also to colporteurs and to other Christian workers.
6117 As Vienna is full of popery, service for the Lord there is
6118 connected with many difficulties. One regulation (by order

6119 of the Government) is, that three days' notice must be given
6120 to the police before extra religious meetings can be held;
6121 but the work of God is carried on, and prospers to some
6122 extent, though, on account of the little religious liberty that
6123 exists it is often greatly hindered.

6124

6125 Several years ago, the spread of the gospel in Austria was
6126 resolutely opposed by the Government; for the agent of the
6127 British and Foreign Bible Society, after being turned out of
6128 Vienna with all his Bibles, was conducted by a military
6129 escort to the frontier, and told that he must leave the
6130 country. Though it is not as difficult to hold Protestant
6131 services in Austria now, as was formerly the case, scarcely
6132 any real religious liberty is to be found in that land. The
6133 Presbyterian minister at Vienna said, that, during his
6134 comparatively short residence in this city, he had been
6135 obliged to appear seven times before the magistrates, to
6136 give an account of the services at his church, and to answer
6137 questions put to him.

6138

6139 Vienna is a large splendid city on the Danube; it contains
6140 upwards of one million one hundred thousand inhabitants,
6141 and is considered one of the finest capitals of Europe.

6142

6143 On Oct. 20th, we left and went to Pesth (called also Buda-
6144 Pesth) the capital of Hungary, 172 miles from Vienna,
6145 where, on Sunday the 22nd, Mr. Müller preached at the
6146 German Reformed Church in the morning, and at the
6147 Baptist Chapel in the evening. During our stay he held
6148 seven other meetings also, including a service in English at
6149 the Presbyterian Church, a meeting for Christian workers at
6150 the School House of the Jewish Mission, and an address to
6151 50 patients at the Hospital of the Kaiserwerth Deaconesses,
6152 when from 30 to 40 gentlemen and ladies were likewise
6153 present. At some of these services, there were many
6154 Catholics amongst the hearers.

6155

6156 On Monday, Oct. 30th, early in the morning, we started for
6157 Brnn, Moravia, 229 miles from Pesth (on our way to
6158 Prague), but remained there two nights only, and on the
6159 31st, walked up to the Spielberg (an ancient fortress at
6160 Brnn, upwards of 1000 years old, situated on the top of a

6161 hill, nearly 900 feet high,) intending only to look at the view
6162 obtained from that elevation; but having (very courteously)
6163 been invited by the Commander of the garrison to enter the
6164 Citadel, we mounted the ramparts, from which the prospect
6165 was extensive. Amongst other places, Austerlitz, 14 miles
6166 distant, could be seen, where, on Dec. 2nd, 1805, Napoleon
6167 Buonaparte (whose head quarters were at Brnn) gained a
6168 victory over the Russians and the Austrians. Our guides (an
6169 officer and a soldier) afterwards conducted us down several
6170 flights of steps into the dungeons of the Spielberg, and, with
6171 a lighted torch, led the way through those infamous abodes
6172 of the cruelty of years gone by. Here, Baron Trenck,
6173 General Mack, and Silvio Pellico were imprisoned long
6174 ago; the dreadful tortures, formerly inflicted upon robbers,
6175 murderers, and political offenders, as well as upon
6176 Protestants (there is reason to believe), were minutely
6177 described to us; and the horrible scenes, which then took
6178 place in these places of confinement, were specially
6179 detailed. One of these dark vaults contained a stone figure,
6180 representing a man stretched out at full length upon a rack,
6181 with his arms drawn up above his head, to show the manner
6182 in which the limbs of victims used to be gradually torn from

6183 their bodies, by means of machinery, which ruptured their
6184 blood vessels also, and dislocated their bones. Then, on the
6185 walls were iron rings, to which, with outstretched arms,
6186 condemned criminals were fastened in such a way that it
6187 was impossible to move; and there, without food or water,
6188 they were left to perish. In another of the dungeons was a
6189 second figure, of a man in chains, standing upright, but
6190 fettered so cruelly that, if it had been a living human being,
6191 the agony occasioned by the bonds would have been
6192 excruciating. Some of the prisoners, not killed by cold and
6193 hunger, were partially devoured by rats, whilst others were
6194 slowly put to death by atrocities that rivalled even the dread
6195 punishments of the Inquisition. A wall smeared with blood,
6196 which has left indelible stains, was also pointed out,
6197 together with a trap-door in the roof of these dungeons,
6198 through which the condemned were let down into their
6199 dreary sepulchres beneath.

6200

6201 It may seem almost strange to dwell even for a moment
6202 upon such horrors; but it should be remembered that the
6203 terrible deeds just adverted to were facts. Many of the
6204 Lord's people too, in years gone by, have had to pass

6205 through fiery trials such as these. Deep gratitude should
6206 therefore fill our own hearts, that we do not live at a time
6207 when, and in countries where, such outrages can legally be
6208 perpetrated. The present Emperor of Austria, Francis Joseph
6209 I. (as our guides informed us) once caused himself to be
6210 shut up for a few hours in the dungeon where the second
6211 figure was, in order that he might be able, practically to
6212 enter into the terrible character of these prisons; and
6213 afterwards gave orders, that no condemned criminals should
6214 in future be subjected to such punishments.

6215

6216 On Nov. 1st we left Brnn, and went to Prague, the capital of
6217 Bohemia, 135 miles distant, where Mr. Müller preached six
6218 times, including an English meeting on Nov. 3rd, at the
6219 Presbyterian Church, and two services on the 6th and 7th, in
6220 German, at the American-Bohemian Chapel, with
6221 translation into the Bohemian language, by the pastor, Mr.
6222 Clark. At most of these meetings, nearly half the hearers
6223 were papists, several of whom (we heard) were deeply
6224 impressed by the preaching of the gospel. Information also
6225 reached us, whilst at Prague, that much blessing resulted
6226 from my husband's ministry at Pesth.

6227

6228 Prague has a population of about 163,000, out of which
6229 number 12,000 are Jews, who live in the Judenstadt. The
6230 city contains 50 Churches, 22 Chapels, 17 Convents, 2
6231 Protestant Churches, 11 Synagogues, and more than 300
6232 Factories. John Huss used to preach at St. Gallus Church;
6233 but he, and his friend Jerome of Prague, were eventually
6234 burned at Constance, as heretics.

6235

6236 After a visit of a few days only, on Wednesday, Nov. 8th,
6237 early in the morning, we left for Dresden, Saxony, vi
6238 Bodenbach, on the Bohemian frontier; travelled through a
6239 district (called from its mountainous, picturesque character
6240 the “Switzerland of Saxony”), and reached Dresden in the
6241 afternoon. There, in consequence of letters not having
6242 reached the persons for whom they were intended, no
6243 meetings could be arranged for Mr. Müller until Sunday
6244 evening, Nov. 12th, when he preached in English at the
6245 Presbyterian Church. On the 14th he gave an address in a
6246 drawing-room, at the house of Col. Rose, and on the 15th
6247 held a meeting in the large saloon of Braun’s Hotel.

6248

6249 On Nov. 16th we went to Leipsic, where, the following
6250 evening, he spoke at a drawing-room meeting, held at the
6251 house of Dr. Knig; and on the 18th addressed about 200
6252 students at a Hall in the city, in the presence of some of
6253 their professors, and a few other gentlemen. On the morning
6254 of Sunday, the 19th, he spoke to 300 children, some
6255 students and other persons, at Dr. Knig's Sunday-school;
6256 and in the afternoon at 5 o'clock, preached at the American
6257 Chapel, in English.

6258

6259 During our short visit to Leipsic, the winter set in with great
6260 severity, and snow fell the greater part of each day that we
6261 remained. This city is the great centre of the German book
6262 trade; it has 300 booksellers' Establishments, representing
6263 4,500 firms; 300 hand- and steam-presses, and a
6264 Booksellers' Exchange.

6265

6266 On Monday, Nov. 20th, we left Leipsic for Halberstadt, and
6267 early in the afternoon walked through the town (a quaint,
6268 old-fashioned one) to the Cathedral School, which is near
6269 the spot, formerly occupied by the buildings, where, in his
6270 youthful days, my husband went to school. We visited the

6271 fine, old Protestant Cathedral also, containing the altar, at
6272 which, when a young man, he received the Lord's supper
6273 for the first time.

6274

6275 The next morning, a carriage conveyed us to Kroppenstdt
6276 (where he was born), twelve miles distant, when he
6277 remarked that the road leading to this town looked much the
6278 same as it did when he was a boy, except that fruit trees
6279 have since been planted on each side of it, instead of
6280 poplars. At Kroppenstdt (visited on this occasion for the
6281 first time since his childhood), Mr. Müller held two
6282 meetings at a large Hall, when (by particular request) he
6283 gave an account of his life and labours, and preached the
6284 gospel also, fully and faithfully at the same time, to the
6285 inhabitants of his native place, who flocked to hear him in
6286 such numbers that the building was crowded to overflowing.
6287 These two meetings were very precious ones. Early on the
6288 morning of Thursday, Nov. 23rd, we visited the house in
6289 which he was born, and then drove to Heimersleben, three
6290 miles distant; where the pleasant dwelling that became his
6291 home after his parents had removed from Kroppenstdt,
6292 looked much the same as it did many years ago.

6293

6294 On the afternoon of that day we left Heimersleben, and
6295 proceeded to Berlin, 110 miles distant, where, on Sunday
6296 evening, Nov. 26th, he preached at St. Johannes Kirche, Alt
6297 Moabit, to a large congregation; and held meetings at
6298 Christus Kirche the three following evenings. On the 30th
6299 Nov. he spoke at the Vereins Haus, and on Dec. 1st
6300 preached at the Hall of the Moravian Brethren. The
6301 afternoon of Sunday, Dec. 3rd, was devoted to a meeting for
6302 100 Sunday School children, at the house of some Christian
6303 ladies; and in the evening at 6, he preached again at St.
6304 Johannes Kirche, Alt Moabit. At a drawing-room meeting
6305 held at the house of Mr. Grtner, on Dec. 2nd, he addressed
6306 about 80 gentlemen and ladies, and on the 5th preached at
6307 Jesus Kirche in the evening, from John xiv. 13, 14. On the
6308 6th and 8th he held meetings again at this church; spoke at
6309 the Hall of the Moravian Brethren on the 7th; and on
6310 Sunday, Dec. 10th, preached at Jesus Kirche in the morning,
6311 and at St. Johannes, Alt Moabit, in the evening. The
6312 congregations at all these services were generally large.

6313

6314 Early on the morning of the 11th we left Berlin, and
6315 travelling by rail vi Schneidemhl, arrived at Dantzic (a
6316 large, fortified town in Northern Prussia, beautifully situated
6317 close upon the Baltic, 284 miles from Berlin), in the
6318 evening at 6.45. Here Mr. Müller preached twice at the Hall
6319 of the Moravian Brethren, four times at the Garrison
6320 Church, and once at the Baptist Chapel. At Dantzic he
6321 found two of his old Christian University friends, both of
6322 whom, after having been 50 years ministers in the town, had
6323 celebrated their Jubilee. The intercourse he had with them
6324 was of a very pleasant and profitable character.

6325

6326 On Thursday, Dec. 21st, we rose soon after 5; left Dantzic
6327 by an early train for Dirschau, and arrived at Koenigsberg in
6328 the afternoon at half-past 2. There, on Dec. 21st and 22nd
6329 Mr. Müller preached in the evening at a large Hall to
6330 upwards of 500 persons; on the 23rd he gave an address at
6331 the Moravian Church, and on the 25th (Christmas day)
6332 spoke again at the same place. On the morning of the 26th
6333 (second Christmas day in Germany,) at half-past 9, he
6334 addressed an immense audience of 3000 people at the
6335 Tragheimer Kirche, a large building which was crowded to

6336 the utmost; and in the afternoon spoke at the Moravian Hall,
6337 where hundreds could not get in for want of room. On the
6338 27th he preached again at the Tragheimer Kirche; and on
6339 the 28th held a meeting at the same church, which was his
6340 closing one at Koenigsberg.

6341

6342 On Friday, Dec. 29th, at 12.36 in the middle of the day, we
6343 left for St. Petersburg, and at half-past 4 reached the
6344 Russian frontier, where an inspection of passports and the
6345 usual Custom House examination of luggage occasioned a
6346 detention of two hours. At half-past 6, however, we
6347 obtained a comfortable sleeping compartment in a Russian
6348 train, heated with warm air, containing two couches, double
6349 windows and a little table, in which we passed the night;
6350 and the next morning awoke, to find ourselves travelling
6351 through a vast wilderness of snow, with which every thing
6352 around was laden. On the evening of that day (Dec. 30th), at
6353 6 o'clock, we reached St. Petersburg after a journey of 685
6354 miles from Koenigsberg, and found Colonel Paschkoff, and
6355 Princess Lieven at the station, kindly waiting to receive us.
6356 The latter (a beloved sister in the Lord), pressed us
6357 immediately to make her house our home, but though we at

6358 first declined the invitation,—after passing two nights at an
6359 hotel, as she still urged us to become her guests, we
6360 accepted this offer of hospitality, and were entertained at
6361 her mansion with the utmost kindness and affection during
6362 the whole of our long visit to St. Petersburg.

6363

6364 On Sunday morning, Dec. 31st, Mr. Müller preached
6365 morning and evening in English, at the British and
6366 American Chapel, with much help; and, as long as we
6367 remained, was engaged day after day in important service
6368 for the Lord. During our stay he preached 16 times at the
6369 British and American chapel, in English; 8 times in German
6370 at the German Reformed Church, 11 times in German at the
6371 Moravian Church; held three meetings for the Swedes at the
6372 British and American Chapel, with translation into Swedish,
6373 attended three pastors' meetings, held 5 large drawing-room
6374 meetings at Col. Paschkoff's mansion, conducted two at the
6375 residence of Count Korff, and held 35 at the house of
6376 Princess Lieven. Besides these services he received visitors
6377 as inquirers every day, and had about 40 private interviews
6378 of an hour, one hour and a half, or two hours, with three,
6379 four, and five Christian workers at a time, either for the

6380 purpose of answering questions that had been sent in, or in
6381 order to converse with them about different portions of the
6382 word of God. At an Evangelical Hospital in St. Petersburg,
6383 on the afternoon of Feb. 2nd, he gave two addresses also (in
6384 German) to the patients, who occupied four wards; spoke to
6385 about 40 children, belonging to a separate Institution under
6386 the same roof afterwards; and addressed 30 deaconesses,
6387 who labour amongst the patients and the children. On the
6388 evening of Friday, Feb. 9th, at 9 o'clock, we were
6389 somewhat startled by a visit from the police, with a
6390 summons for my husband to appear early the next morning
6391 before their chief officer; when, on presenting himself at the
6392 Police Court, he was charged with having held meetings
6393 with translation into Russ, for which no permission had
6394 been given by the Minister of the Interior. Though he was
6395 treated with great courtesy by this functionary, who shook
6396 hands with him, and offered a sort of half apology for acting
6397 as he did; from that time the services at Col. Paschkoff's
6398 house were stopped; but Mr. Müller was allowed to
6399 continue his other labours without hindrance. There is,
6400 however, so little real religious liberty in Russia, that the

6401 spread of the Gospel is lamentably prevented by the absence
6402 of it.

6403

6404 During our visit to St. Petersburg, the cold was occasionally
6405 very severe, and more intense than we ever found it in
6406 Canada, or in the United States. On March 13th we visited
6407 the Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, which contains the
6408 tombs of the Russian Emperors, and passed the spot where
6409 Alexander II. was murdered by the Nihilists. A visit in a
6410 sledge also, to a little settlement of Laplanders encamped on
6411 the Neva upon the ice, gave some idea of the habits of these
6412 poor people. A party of Lapps (clothed in skins and furs,
6413 with the warm side turned inwards and looking as if _sewn
6414 up_ in their thick garments) were standing near a tent. They
6415 wear no under linen (we were told), and never wash
6416 themselves nor change their clothes, except when they fall
6417 off from dirt and constant use. The interior of a Laplander's
6418 hut too, upon the ice, presented a miserable, uncomfortable
6419 appearance. It consisted of a tent made of skins, with the fur
6420 turned inwards, and had an opening at the top, which
6421 answered the double purpose of chimney and of window.
6422 An iron pot, containing soup, was suspended over a small

6423 fire in the centre of this tent, and the floor of ice in the hut
6424 was covered by rugs; but all the domestic arrangements
6425 inside were of a most repulsive character, and made us feel
6426 unspeakably thankful for the mercies and comforts of our
6427 own Christian home.

6428

6429 The population of St. Petersburg is about 800,000. “This
6430 city is situated on the river Neva, near its entrance into the
6431 gulf of Finland, 15 miles from Lake Ladoga, where it is
6432 divided by islands into four channels called the Great and
6433 Little Neva. The dead flat, on which the city now stands,
6434 was once a morass, occupied by a few fishermen’s huts, on
6435 the site of which Peter the Great began to build in 1703, by
6436 erecting a small hut for himself, and some wooden hovels
6437 near the Old Fort. The best streets are broad and spacious,
6438 and the Nevski Prospekt, is nearly three miles in length.”

6439

6440 The last time Mr. Müller held a meeting in English at St.
6441 Petersburg was at the British and American Chapel, where
6442 on Sunday evening, March 11th, he preached a farewell
6443 sermon to a large congregation from Prov. iv. 23; “Keep

6444 thine heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of
6445 life.”

6446

6447 On Tuesday, March 20th, at half past one p.m., we left for
6448 Warsaw, in Russian Poland, and arrived there the following
6449 evening at 10 minutes after 8, after a long, fatiguing journey
6450 of 700 miles. On the morning of March 25th (Easter
6451 Sunday) my husband preached in German at a Baptist
6452 Church; during the week he held four meetings at private
6453 houses, and on the following Sunday (April 1st) preached
6454 again at the Baptist Church; but as the Russian authorities
6455 would not allow him to use the German Reformed Church,
6456 our stay at Warsaw was of brief duration only. This city
6457 contains 401,000 inhabitants, 127,500 of whom are Jews.
6458 There are 217 Synagogues and 653 Talmudical schools at
6459 Warsaw, and throughout the whole of Poland (where there
6460 are more Israelites than in any country in the world) the
6461 Jews number upwards of a million.

6462

6463 Having received a kind invitation to the house of Mr.
6464 Janatz, a converted Jew, who lives in the country, 14 miles
6465 from Warsaw; on Monday morning (April 2nd), we went by

6466 rail to Pruszkow, from which place, a carriage and four
6467 conveyed us over four miles of ploughed fields, and across
6468 much marshy ground to his residence. After remaining there
6469 two hours, a meeting was held in the afternoon, at an
6470 Orphanage, a mile and a half distant, where my husband
6471 addressed a large company, including orphans, country
6472 people, and the workmen on Mr. Janatz's estate.

6473

6474 On the morning of April 4th, at a quarter past 10, we left
6475 our friend's house, returned by carriage to Pruszkow and
6476 there took the 11.45 train for Lodz (a large manufacturing
6477 town in Poland, the second in size to Warsaw and 100 miles
6478 from it), where, after changing trains at Koluszki, we
6479 arrived at 4 o'clock. There, during the twelve days that we
6480 remained, Mr. Müller preached twelve times at the German
6481 Baptist Church, upon each occasion to a most crowded
6482 congregation, for evening after evening throughout the
6483 week, as late as half past 8, about 1,200 hearers assembled,
6484 who listened to him with the deepest interest. On the
6485 morning of April 10th he received a note in German, of
6486 which the following is a translation:—"I, and almost the
6487 whole population of this town, in the name of the Lord

6488 Jesus, entreat that you will have the kindness to remain with
6489 us till after next Sunday. In the name of many thousands I
6490 thank you for your ministry.”

6491

6492 As every evening during our stay, this church continued to
6493 be crowded to the utmost, and avowed infidels even were
6494 moved to tears; as the preaching too was the theme of
6495 conversation in the factories, public houses, and in many
6496 private families, our visit to Lodz was prolonged until April
6497 15th, on which day we rose at a quarter before 5, and after a
6498 long journey of 325 miles, arrived at Breslau (Silesia) at
6499 half-past 10 that night. There, during the three weeks that
6500 we remained, having to give himself in earnest to the
6501 writing of the new Report, and to write numerous letters of
6502 importance, my husband did not engage at all in the public
6503 ministry of the Word. On the morning of May 7th, we left
6504 for Dresden; arrived there at 5 minutes to 4 in the afternoon,
6505 and in the evening went to the Scotch Church, where he
6506 preached in English to a very small congregation compared
6507 with the multitudes who had thronged the church at Lodz.
6508 On the 8th we proceeded to Hanover; remained there until
6509 the 11th, and then, continuing our journey to England (after

6510 passing one night at Cologne, a day and a half at Antwerp,
6511 and sleeping at Calais, where we arrived at one o'clock in
6512 the middle of the night), on the afternoon of May 14th, at
6513 half past one, embarked in the "Calais-Douvres," and
6514 landed at Dover at 3 o'clock. From there we went on
6515 immediately to London, where Mr. Müller spoke seven
6516 times at the Mildmay Conference Hall, preached once at
6517 Upper Clapton, and once at Kilburn Hall, at the West End
6518 of London. On May 26th he held a meeting in German, for
6519 a large company of Jews at Whitechapel, and on the 29th
6520 we spent a few hours at Belstead, near Ipswich, where he
6521 gave an address at a large school for young ladies; the
6522 service was attended also by some of the clergy and many
6523 residents from the town and neighbourhood. The meetings
6524 just mentioned brought this ninth tour to a close. In the
6525 course of his nine missionary journeys, my husband has
6526 preached or otherwise spoken in public about Two
6527 Thousand Four Hundred times, and we have travelled sixty-
6528 eight thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight miles by land
6529 and water altogether. On June 1st we left London at 3 p.m.,
6530 reached Bristol at 5.36, and, upon our arrival on Ashley
6531 Hill, were most heartily welcomed home, by a very large

6532 company of the Orphan boys and girls, whose warm,
6533 affectionate greetings almost melted us to tears.

6534

6535 As these nine long tours are now ended, we desire most
6536 gratefully to record our praises and thanksgivings to the
6537 Lord for all the mercies and blessings connected with them,
6538 and earnestly commend ourselves to the prayers of the
6539 believing reader for any future service of the same character
6540 in which we may be engaged, desiring especially that help
6541 and guidance may be granted us with reference to our
6542 approaching missionary visit to India, for which country
6543 (God willing) we purpose to embark on Sept. 26th of the
6544 present year (1883).

6545

6546

6547

6548

6549 JUST PUBLISHED.

6550

6551 A Brief Account

6552 OF

6553 THE LIFE AND LABOURS

6554 OF

6555 GEORGE MÜLLER.

6556 (of BRISTOL.)

6557

6558 By MRS. MÜLLER. Price 1s. Nisbet & Co., London; Bible
 6559 and Tract Warehouse, 34, Park Street, Bristol; and through
 6560 all Booksellers.

6561

6562 * * * * *

6563

6564 BOOKS BY MR. MÜLLER.

6565

6566 Narrative of some of the Lord's Dealings with George
 6567 Müller, in 3 volumes, 9s. 6d.

6568

6569 Jehovah Magnified. Addresses by Mr. Müller. Cloth flush,
 6570 2s.; embossed cloth, 3s.; cloth elegant, gilt edges, 4s.

6571

6572 Counsel to Christians. Addresses by Mr. Müller. Cloth
 6573 limp, 1s.; cloth, boards, 1s. 6d.; bevelled boards, 2s.

6574

6575 Answer from the Holy Scriptures to the Four most
 6576 Important Questions. 1-1/2d.

6577

6578 The Privilege and Blessedness of Giving. 1d.

6579

6580 The Second Coming of Christ. 1d.

6581

6582 Address to Young Converts. 1/2d.

6583

6584 Secret of Effectual Service. 1/2d.

6585

6586

6587 * * * * *

6588

6589

- 6590 Transcriber's Notes:
 6591
 6592 Punctuation has been standardised.
 6593
 6594 Commas were removed after Bible chapter references; for
 6595 example, Rom. viii., 18 changed to Rom. viii. 18
 6596
 6597 Table of Contents, changed "2" to "3" (page number for
 6598 Second Tour)
 6599
 6600 Page 13, changed "P.M." to "p.m." (at 3 p.m. to about)
 6601
 6602 Page 18, changed "nly" to "only" (sun shines only)
 6603
 6604 Page 24, changed "Amsterdan" to "Amsterdam" (industry
 6605 of Amsterdam)
 6606
 6607 Page 29, changed "millons" to "millions" (millions of tons)
 6608
 6609 Page 77, changed "Cateract" to "Cataract" (Cataract of
 6610 Diamonds)
 6611
 6612 Page 82, changed "afternon" to "afternoon" (On the
 6613 following afternoon)
 6614
 6615 Page 110, changed "Gulich's" to "Gulick's" (held at Mr.
 6616 Gulick's church)
 6617
 6618 Page 118, changed "Marseille" to "Marseilles" (stopped at
 6619 Marseilles)
 6620

- 6621 Page 128, changed “quantites” to “quantities” (quantities of
6622 lava)
6623
- 6624 Page 147, changed “pre-milenial” to “pre-millennial”
6625 (Christ’s pre-millennial advent)
6626
- 6627 Page 150, changed “Sherborne” to “Sherbourne” (pastor of
6628 the Sherbourne)
6629
- 6630 Page 164, changed “Indianapolis” to “Indianapolis”
6631 (Sentinel,” of Indianapolis)
6632
- 6633 Page 179, changed “Zurich” to “Zrich” (Zrich, Basel, and)
6634
- 6635 Page 207, changed “intruction” to “instruction” (introducing
6636 religious instruction)
6637
- 6638 Page 225, changed “Pruskow” to “Pruszkow” (carriage to
6639 Pruszkow)
6640
- 6641 Page 226, changed “a” to “at” (landed at Dover)
6642
- 6643 “Kalapothakos” and “Kalopothakos” both used in this text.
6644
6645
6646
6647
6648
- 6649 End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of The Preaching
6650 Tours and Missionary Labours of George Müller (of
6651 Bristol), by Mrs. Müller
6652

6653 *** END OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK
6654 THE PREACHING TOURS AND ***

6655

6656 *Learn more about George Müller at path2prayer.com*